VOLUME IV

THE MYSTERY OF YAHWEH

THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY

THE MARK OF THE BEAST
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
INTRODUCTION

In this volume, I have attempted to reveal the Mysteries of Yahweh, the Mystery of Iniquity, and the Mark of the Beast. I fully realize that in reading this material, the reader may become somewhat startled as to the real truth of the matter, but try to understand this, that Yahweh has revealed these mysteries to me, and having done so, it is my personal responsibility to reveal them unto you, no matter who may feel that he has been hurt, slandered, spoken wrongly of, or however he may describe his concept and attitude in regards to this subject.

There is no animosity in my heart to cause me to have a belligerent attitude toward the Jews, Roman Catholics, Protestants, Buddhists, Mohammedans, etc., or any human being on earth because of their national or religious origin. But, since I, too, am a minister of the True Evangel of Yahweh — teaching with the Holy Spirit sent down from Heaven, it is with a conscientious feeling of humility, sincerity and divine obligation that I am compelled to teach the “Truth of Yahweh” to every human being I am able to contact under any circumstances or conditions, on this Earth Plane.

As expressed in the words of the Apostle Paul, “Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to Yahweh for Israel is, that they might be saved (that is, saved by the Grace of Yahweh through Faith in Yahshua the Messiah, instead of trying to be saved by the Works of the Law). For I bear them record that they have a zeal of Yahweh, but not according to KNOWLEDGE. For they, being IGNORANT of Yahweh’s righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness (by practicing carnal ordinances and ceremonialism as a form of holiness), HAVE NOT SUBMITTED THEMSELVES unto the righteousness of Yahweh. For the Messiah is the end of the Law for the obtaining of righteousness to everyone that BELIEVETH” (Romans 10:1-4, H.N.B.). That is, they error because they teach Salvation is obtained or earned by meritorious Works of Righteousness (Titus 3:5), instead of by Grace through Faith in Yahshua the Messiah. The Apostle Peter calls such doctrines “Damnable (destructive) Heresies” (2 Peter 2:1), while Paul calls them “Doctrines of Devils” (1 Timothy 4:1).

Of course, I realize it will appear that I am sacrilegious, since I am saying, that as far as the true teachings of the Holy Bible are concerned, neither the Jews, Roman Catholics or Protestants can prove that the Holy Bible fully supports any of their doctrines (other than the Doctrine of Devils) taught by their so-called ecclesiastical organizations in this present Dispensation of Grace. Immediately I will be judged by some, as misinterpreting some quotations within the Bible, according to their erroneous concept of the true meaning of the quotation to which they referred. And, as a result of my accusations against so-called Christendom, I will be condemned without an opportunity to defend myself, by Roman Catholics and Protestants alike; and then I will be branded as being a “Communist” or an “Atheist.” Well, I am neither a Communist or an Atheist, but a firm believer in the existence of Yahweh and that He executes His Will without obstruction, according to His Eternal Purpose.

I admit without hesitation, that prior to the year of 1931, I, too, would have felt, believed and said that such accusations as contained herein were unfair and unjust. Neither, would I have known better now, if it had not been that Yahweh showed me the difference by a Vision, accompanied by a Divine Revelation. I still cannot boast that I learned it at the feet of some Roman Catholic or Protestant theological teacher, although I did study their concepts for many years. I must also confess that the things of Yahweh showed to me in the Vision and Revelation were also contrary and revolutionary, to my own previous carnal religious convictions, which I was taught and had learned to believe from my childhood up, through previous so-called Church Organizations.

Let me take advantage of this opportunity to tell you, the reader, that both YOU and I have justifiable reasons to firmly “Believe” that there are millions of people throughout the world, in every so-called religious Faith, Denomination or Church Organization, known to mankind on the face of the earth, regardless of NAME, DOCTRINE or PHILOSOPHY, who are NOT
thoroughly satisfied in Heart or Mind with his or her present understanding and knowledge of Yahweh. Nevertheless, they have accepted the idea of an existing Deity of some sort or kind, according to what they have been taught. Why? Because, they have nothing definite, abstract or concrete, upon which to base their Religious concept, except what they have been taught to “Believe,” or their own personal convictions to try and prove to themselves, or anyone else as to that matter, that their idea or concept of Yahweh is neither true or false. They have not learned of Yahweh and His Purpose by a definite Yahweh-given Pattern. What do I mean by this statement?

Well, out of my forty years of personal experience, plus an intensified and inexhaustible, scientific and philosophical research; or since Yahweh showed me the Divine Vision with the Revealed interpretation of its meaning, I have NOT found one so-called religious Faith that fully realizes that Yahweh-Elohim is, a “Universal Spirit Pattern” with an IMMUTABLE SPIRIT LAW embodied within Himself, by which He established the perfection of the operation of His Revealed Eternal Purpose. Or in other words, Yahweh declared the end from the beginning. This same Universal Spirit Pattern with the Spirit Law embodied therein was revealed to Moses, the Prophets and Apostles by His Spirit, which is sufficient to RECONCILE the world to the ONE and ONLY TRUE YAHWEH and the ONE and ONLY TRUE WAY to Universal Truth, Righteousness, Joy and Perfect Peace. Frankly and honestly speaking, the true knowledge and understanding of the “Divine Pattern” and its unerring “Spirit Law” operation, manifesting Yahweh and His Purpose through every cosmic phase of nature, and throughout the Dispensations and Ages is the “Supreme Test” of every human creature’s personal experience, understanding and knowledge of Yahweh and His Kingdom.

There is no person or persons in the world, except those to whom Yahweh has chosen to Reveal or Manifest Himself, and to make known His Purpose, that clearly understands these Esoteric Secrets and Profound Mysteries of the Kingdom of Yahweh. All others that have chosen or adopted the profession of teaching theology, are, as Messiah said, “Many false prophets shall go into the world, they shall arise and deceive Many” (not a few), but Many (Matthew 24:24). These false prophets and the Anti-Messiah, who as a natural brute beast had already (in AD 90) gone out into the world, and have continued even from the days of the Apostles until now (1 John 4:1 and 2 Thessalonians 2:7-10).

In the Book of Revelation (Revelation 13:1,15-18 K.J.V.), reads as follows: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a Beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of BLASPHEMY. And he had power to give life unto the image of the Beast, that the image of the Beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would NOT worship the IMAGE of the Beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a Mark in their RIGHT HAND, or in their FOREHEADS: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the ‘MARK’, or the NAME OF THE BEAST, or NUMBER OF HIS NAME. Here is WISDOM. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the Beast: for it is the number of ‘A MAN’; And his number is Six hundred threescore and six.”

Now, we realize that for many centuries of this Present Age, the Roman Catholic Church and all other religious denominations of every description and sort have tried to find and identify this Mysterious “Man of Sin or Son of Perdition.” Ever since the Apostle John wrote the Book of Revelation, they have tried to correctly calculate and apply this number (666) to the Head of some Political or Ecclesiastical Power, geographically located somewhere in the world. The Roman Catholics, who boldly make the claim that they are the ONE and ONLY true Christian Church founded by Yahshua The Messiah upon the Apostle Peter, have in like fashion speculated with this Satanic Number (666). They insist that this number (666) rightfully belongs to Nero Caesar, the ruler of Pagan Rome, who was born in A.D. 37, and died in A.D. 68, or two years BEFORE the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem, by Titus in A.D. 70. However the Carnal Minded Roman Catholic Hierarchy does not know the real truth of the matter, but they do know
that there are many things wrong and lacking with the (Babylonian) Roman Catholic Religion. Many of these officials, abiding within the Roman Catholic Church believe themselves to be this Beast mentioned above, but they refuse to publicly admit it. If they do not SECRETLY feel this way, why then, may I ask you, did they feel the necessity of calling so many Ecumenical Councils, including the 21st Ecumenical Council called by Pope John XXIII, himself, which convened in 1962, 1963, 1964 and 1965? Is it not because the Roman Catholic Hierarchy think that it is possible for the “Pope” to be the Dispensational continuation of the “Man of Sin” or the “Beast” that rose up out of the sea with the seven heads, ten horns, and ten crowns upon its heads with the “Name Blasphemy” written upon its heads, etc.? (See Revelation 13th chapter).

Do you suppose that the 2nd Pope John XXIII, who called the 21st Ecumenical Council, did so because he wished to ASK THE QUESTION, as did the disciples of the Messiah at the Last Supper, when Yahshua said, “Verily I say unto you, that ONE of you shall betray me,” (Matthew 26:21), did the 2nd Pope John XXIII wish to ASK the question, Messiah IS IT I? Or do you suppose that he already knew that he was the “Man of Sin or Son of Perdition” bearing the Mark of the Beast — 666 — and wished to say, as Judas said, “I have sinned in that I have betrayed the Innocent Blood?” (Matthew 27:4). If so, why did he not confess to his wrong, rather than to stubbornly acclaim even right down to his last deathly gasp that HE was the Resurrection and the life, rather than The Messiah?

Why did Pope John XXIII wait to do as the High Priest did on the Day of Atonement which was under the Dispensation of the Law, when the High Priest went “ALONE,” once each year with BLOOD into the Most Holy Place and made an offering, first for his own sins, and then for the errors of the people? Did not Pope John know that right then and there was the Day of Salvation? Yahshua The Messiah, who through the Eternal Spirit once offered His own Blood, ONCE FOR ALL, and entered into the Most Holy Place, NOT MADE WITH HANDS, from whence He shall appear the second time without Sin unto Salvation, taking flaming vengeance upon his adversaries and them that “KNOW NOT YAHWEH.”

In that Pope John XXIII waited too late to make his personal confession, before the Judgement seat of The Messiah, he must now plead his case along with the rest of his Cardinals, Bishops, Priests, and the Hypocrite Preachers — “Rabbi, Rabbi, HAVE WE NOT PROPHESIED IN THY NAME? And IN THY NAME CAST OUT DEVILS? And IN THY NAME DONE MANY WONDERFUL WORKS?” (Matthew 7: 22).

For example: IN THY NAME, RABBI, have we not restored again every jot and tittle of the Moral, Sacrificial and Ceremonial Law, which you said (Matthew 5:17 K.J.V.) you came to FULFILL, and which you said was “FINISHED” (John 19:30) and was nailed to your cross (Colossians 2:14)? Have we not restored again ALL of those “Carnal Ordinances,” such as Physical Water Baptism, and etc.? And aside from all of these we were nice enough to add many more IN THY NAME, which we do not even have Scripture to prove that you instituted them.

For instance, Rabbi, what about the Wonderful Work of stupendous Eucharistic Miracle of “Transubstantiation” or changing the “Bread and Wine” into your actual Body and Blood, which we did IN THY NAME right before the very eyes of the congregation, by the true Jannes and Jambres fashion of uttering Ceremonial Prayers (or should I say, uttering lies) to the “Unknown God” of this World? Of course Rabbi, we know that for some reason you did not perform this “Miracle of Transubstantiation” when Satan asked you to change or make Bread out of stones during the time of your Temptation in the Wilderness of Judea (Matthew 4:1-4), neither was that the way you did it at the Last Supper as you explained beforehand, after you delivered your sermon to the Jews and murmuring disciples in the Synagogue in Capernaum, concerning this matter, which you explained by saying, THE FLESH PROFITETH NOTHING: THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK UNTO YOU, THEY ARE SPIRIT, AND THEY ARE LIFE (John 6:63). Transubstantiation by repeated prayer is our more modern way of performance, now Rabbi, don’t you think it a “Wonderful Work” which we did in your name?

And Rabbi as for some of the many, many lies and other “Wonderful Works” which we did in Your Name; since you have ascended into Heaven and did not return; (now since Titus, the ruler of Pagan Rome tore down the Temple in Jerusalem which you (Yahshua) said would happen, Matthew 24:2),
and after Peter’s death, WE built a physical church, St. Peter’s in Rome upon him (Peter, or flesh and blood), and named it the Roman Catholic Church, instead of the Church of Elohim, in Yahweh.

We declared Peter to be our First Pope, the head of our church instead of YOU, and ourselves his successors. We also made Peter our “Foundation Stone,” instead of you, now wasn’t that WONDERFUL? Another “Wonderful Work” which we did IN YOUR NAME was to make the Blessed Virgin Mary OUR ONLY MEDIATOR between the Pope, ourselves and you. Rabbi, we decided to make Mary our only mediator anyhow in place of you or the Holy Spirit, which you said the Father would send in YOUR NAME which is Yahshua The Messiah (John 14:26; 1 Tim. 2:5), whom Paul said you were the only mediator between Yahweh and man. Now don’t you think this was a Wonderful Work which we did in your name?

Rabbi, we made the Blessed Virgin Mary, your Mother also to be the Mother of Yahweh, your Father, even though you did say that your Father, Yahweh, is Spirit (John 4:24). Now don’t you think that this was a Wonderful Work which we did in thy name? And Rabbi, we think it is just Great how the Protestants have adopted our re-established carnal ordinances, heretical doctrines and all other forms of our religious holiness! Now Rabbi, don’t you think all these were Wonderful Works which we did in your name? Now Rabbi, you said yourself we would do greater things than you did, because you were going unto your Father. Now your Father by you brought 600,000 people out of bondage in Egypt, and we have brought 580,000,000 people out of worldly corruption unto the Roman Catholic Church! You know that you also said that the people must enter in at the strait gate, and you most surely know that there is no straiter (straighter) gate than the doors of the Roman Catholic Church!

And for all of these things that the Roman Catholics call “Wonderful Works,” Messiah said that He will profess unto them, I never knew you: Depart from me ye that work iniquity (Matthew 7:22-23). The reader will notice that Satan, the Father of Lies, approached Messiah in the Wilderness of Judea and suggested that Messiah “Fall down” and worship him, and he (Satan) promised to give Him (Messiah) all of the kingdoms of the world. Satan incarnated in the Pope of Rome, claiming that he has the Keys to the Kingdom of Yahweh is still demanding that the true Sons of Yahweh “fall down” and worship him in order to gain enough Indulgences to satisfy him to grant their departure from Purgatory, and finally their admittance into Heaven.

In reality the Roman Catholic Church authorities are always telling the Protestant Churches what they teach as a “Religious Dogma,” or an Article of Faith. HERE and NOW we wish to clarify this one particular point — “THE CHURCH OR BODY OF THE MESSIAH” DOES NOT TEACH — IT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT THAT TEACHES (John 14:26; 1 John 2:27), and NOT THE CHURCH, as claimed by the Roman Catholics. In reality the Catholic Ministry and the Protestant Ministry do not believe the things that they are TEACHING their congregations.

As afore stated, this idea of the Church teaching anyone is diametrically opposed to what Yahshua The Messiah and the Apostles UNDERSTOOD about the matter. The Messiah told His disciples, “But the comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, HE SHALL TEACH you all things, and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have said unto you” (John 14:26). And the Apostle John wrote, “But the anointing (the Holy Spirit) which you have received of Him ABIDETH IN YOU, and ye need not that ANY MAN TEACH YOU; but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him” (1 John 2:27).

Since it is the Holy Spirit which does the teaching, and the Holy Spirit is Yahshua The Messiah (or the comforter), who is the HEAD OF THE BODY (Ephesians 1:22-23), then the Church (Congregation or Assembly) which is the Body of Elohim, emphatically DOES NOT TEACH. The Apostle Paul also said the same thing in a way not understood by Christendom when he stated, “Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence” (1 Timothy 2:11-12). Remember that the Apostle Peter said this of the Apostle Paul “As also in all his (Paul’s) epistles speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned
(not taught by the Holy Spirit) and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures unto their own destruction (2 Peter 3:16). So the above-mentioned statement of Paul’s in regard to the woman not teaching is one of those things that is NOT understood by the theologians of this day, for Paul is not talking about a woman of flesh and blood, but the SPIRITUAL BODY OF ELOHIM which is the Bride or the woman. Hence, he is actually saying that the CHURCH (the Body, the Bride or the Woman) does not teach.

Here is an actual example of what happens when the Church rather than the Holy Spirit tries to teach. When Peter went unto the Gentiles (Cornelius’ house) and began to preach to them, while he yet spoke, the Holy Spirit fell on those Gentiles, and Peter, somewhat surprised commanded them to be baptized in water (Acts 10:47,48) which was definitely against Messiah’s teaching, for John the Baptist had definitely said, “I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but He (Yahshua The Messiah) that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with fire” (Matthew 3:11). This commandment of Peter’s for the Gentiles to be baptized in water issued from his mouth before he knew it, definitely was not prompted by the Holy Spirit, for no sooner than Peter gave the commandment he remembered the words of the Messiah (that is the Holy Spirit brought to his memory what John the Baptist had said, Acts 11:16), and he immediately repudiated the commandment for them to be baptized with water. The Holy Spirit brought to his remembrance, or the Holy Spirit taught him that water baptism was out, and baptism by the Holy Spirit was the new order of the day and still is.

The above mentioned case was one that did not prove disastrous for those concerned for Peter DID HAVE THE HOLY SPIRIT and the Gentiles DID RECEIVE the Holy Spirit through his preaching, but had not the Holy Spirit been in Peter the results could have proved disastrous in regards to his teaching the Gentiles and all could have been lost. The situation of the so-called Christian world today is to be likened unto the case of the Jews during the time of Messiah’s ministry when He described them as “Whited Sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness” (Matthew 23:27). Church membership is at an all time high and there is a so-called Church of some sort on every corner, and the ministry are continually soliciting new members and carrying on missionary work in foreign countries and conducting mammoth evangelistic services wherever they feel that there is a need for them. This would seemingly point up the fact that all is well with the ministers and their congregation, but all is NOT well with them; this is just the kind of hypocrisy for which Satan is noted.

To back up the above statement that all is not well with them, allow me to cite an article which appeared in the December issue, 1959, page 86 of Cosmopolitan Magazine, by T.F. James entitled the “Agony of Religious Doubt”. In this article appears the words of the ministers of both Protestant and Catholic faiths expressing the doubts in their minds as to some of the things that they preach from their pulpits; for example, the Virgin birth of Yahshua The Messiah, the belief that Messiah’s resurrection is our pledge of assurance of eternal life, etc. The article states that this doubt reaches from the pulpit to the pew. The Gallup poll states that twenty-six percent (26%) of all Americans either disbelieved or doubted the existence of life after death, and thirty nine percent (39%) had the same attitude toward the existence of a devil.

The percentage of such doubters among the ministers and the congregation is startling, so the article states, although outwardly they present a lovely picture of religious unanimity worshiping together in the faith of their choice. The article further states that “Pastors and laity are all playing a solemn game of ‘Let’s Pretend’. The members confide to each other that they no longer believe their church’s doctrines, but “would not dare let their minister know they felt that way”. The minister tells his confidants that he does not believe the doctrines either, but ‘would not dare to say so from the pulpit’.”

Such theological and ecclesiastical giants in so-called Christendom as Episcopal Bishop James A. Pike, who recently left his church, and foremost protestant thinker Paul Tillich admit
openly that they have religious doubts. The former said this, “There have been times in the middle of a service, when I have been assailed by the most appalling thoughts. I find myself saying; what am I doing here?” Does this make sense? The latter said this in the article, “No man can escape from the torment of doubt, but the answer to doubt is courage.” The Catholic ministry all admits to these doubts.

Father Leonard Feenery, who was the Catholic chaplain at Harvard University, withdrew from the church and formed a separate religious society because he could not reconcile his beliefs about salvation with the official teaching of Catholicism. Bishop Fulton J. Sheen admits that doubt exists among his congregation. The Roman Catholics even have retreat houses throughout the country where laymen go for contemplation and faith renewal. The Rev. Arthur M. Tingue of the Religio-Psychiatric clinic at the American Foundation of Religion and Psychiatry in New York admits that MUCH OF HIS WORK IS COUNSELING MINISTERS who get discouraged and HAVE DOUBTS.

Such is the state of affairs in so-called Christendom today which definitely and positively points up the fact that something is amiss for it is written in Revelation 21:8, “But the FEARFUL, and UNBELIEVING (doubtful), and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and ALL LIARS shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.” But there is no need for such doubt, for if the present day ministry were preaching the True Evangel of Yahshua the Messiah, such doubt would not exist, for Yahweh has abolished all of our excuses before we concocted them in the way that He has revealed Himself to those who sincerely seek out HIS WAY and not theirs. For He said in Isaiah 35:8, “And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The Way of Holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those, the wayfaring men, THOUGH FOOLS shall not err therein.” And Paul states in Romans 1:19-20, “Because that which may be known of Yahweh is manifest in them; FOR YAHWEH HATH SHEWED IT UNTO THEM: For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Supernal Nature; so THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE.”

If all of the ministers understood the Purpose of Yahweh as it functions through the Ages, according to the Divine Pattern, it would eradicate all doubts, skepticism, atheism and agnosticism or else Yahweh WOULD NOT be able to judge the world in righteousness by that man whom He has ordained, Yahshua the Messiah. So there is NO EXCUSE as far as Yahweh is concerned, for our doubts, and we must definitely get rid of these doubts and disbelief or else “hell will be moved from beneath to meet us at our coming” (Isaiah 14:9 K.J.V.).

The first edition of this book, entitled God, The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe was published in October, 1961 and was sent to most of the heads of religious, scientific and political organizations of the world along with an open letter to Pope John XXIII. We requested all of these world leaders to carefully peruse the book, and to send to us their appraisal whether complimentary or derogatory, but only two (President John F. Kennedy of the United States and Premier Ben Gurion of Israel) ever did us the courtesy to acknowledge that they had received the book. We knew beforehand, however, that they did not dare to agree with the work or to disagree for in either case, they would have opened themselves to unfavorable publicity or exposure.

Nevertheless, the book had a most profound impact upon the religious, scientific and political world as evidenced by the drastic happenings in the eight years since it was published. This book was already in the hands of delegates to the World Council of Churches when it met in New Delhi, India, in December, 1961 and that august body of Protestant clergymen resolved that they had been walking in darkness and that they needed to take another look at some of the beliefs in regard to water baptism, Lord’s suppers, etc. Then when the Roman Catholic Church convened its Vatican Council II in the years 1962, 1963, 1964 and 1965, this book was evidently used as a guideline to their deliberations because practically every one of their doctrinal points that we had so clearly shown to be in error, these were the things that were discussed in the Council. The whole world was made cognizant of the shameful, and stubborn way that the
Roman Catholic Church had held unto some of its beliefs, only to repudiate them, and to admit at this Council that they had been wrong for almost 2000 years. Their discussions and deliberations also plainly showed the world that they were divided on most of the issues that were discussed, and that there was a powerful liberal force within the church that was crying out to be heard, and which wanted to make drastic changes in the church. These liberals were heard, and changes were agreed upon by the hierarchy, but after the Council was finished, there was a resistance upon the part of Pope Paul VI and the Roman Curia to implement or put into motion these changes. This attitude upon the part of the Roman Catholic Church hierarchy had led to world-wide revolt upon the part of the priests and laymen to the point that great numbers have left the church, and established underground churches or have just given up on their belief all together.

Then too, Pope Paul’s encyclical entitled “Vitae Humanae” (Of Human Beings) in which he condemned the use of the contraceptive pill even though he had been advised by an investigative board of doctors, philosophers, clergymen, politicians, etc. that he should endorse it, was the straw that broke the camel’s back. This board of distinguished men had been appointed by Pope Paul VI, and they had earnestly researched into the matter of birth control in the light of the potential population explosion, and had given the Pope its honest and sincere appraisal of the situation, after a five (5) year study. The Pope however, was faced with a dilemma which Yahweh had brought him to; he knew that for him to condone the pill was to admit that the Roman Catholic Church had been wrong about its teaching concerning birth control, and for him to condemn the pill, meant that thousands upon thousands of his faithful would leave the church and world governments would hold him in ridicule. He elected to hold on to the church’s ruling concerning birth control, and condemn the pill with the result that as he, himself, has recently put it, the church is experiencing a schism. He has called for a meeting of all of the Roman Catholic Bishops in August at the Vatican to get a first hand report of how bad the reaction to his encyclical really is; and to determine what might be done to save the church from its inevitable downfall.

Nevertheless, the Roman Catholic Church has fallen, and will continue to fall apart as we wrote in the first edition of our book, and as we documented this by the Holy Bible. Just as assuredly as our book foretold of the death of Pope John XXIII on page 133 of that edition, when we wrote of his retirement possibilities (death) before Pentecost (June 6th) of 1963, and he died on June 3rd of that year, so must it come to pass that the Roman Catholic Church will be utterly forsaken and destroyed, for this is according to Yahweh’s Purpose and Plan.

We cannot help but mention that the present Pope Paul VI, even chose his name according to this Divine Purpose for he is that man of sin spoken of in Revelation 13:18 with the Satanic number 666, so he unwittingly chose to be Paul (the dean of the Apostles) and the number 6 which goes along with his age of 66 years when he became Pope to make the number 666. Furthermore, as the Apostle John in Revelation spoke of that Beast who ascended out of the bottomless pit and went upon the breadth of the earth, and to the four corners thereof, so has this Pope travelled to all parts of the world to fulfill this prophecy, He will soon be making his 7th trip to the World Council of Churches in Geneva, Switzerland (June) and his 8th trip in July to the continent of Africa. Could this 8th trip be his last before the closing of this Present Age, and the Revelation of Elohim from Heaven?

It is now in the succeeding pages, that I will try to convey to you the truth of the evangel as pertaining to the Anti-Messiah in this Present Age. It is my desire to try by these writings, to convey to you the reality of just who Satan and his angels really are, that you may become wise enough to be able to recognize the Pope of Rome as being the Spirit of the Anti-Messiah long hidden in the Mystery of Iniquity, since Lucifer (or Satan) appeared to Eve in the Garden of Eden. I sincerely hope that in the following pages that the reader will grasp the real significance and spiritual truth of what is written, for in so doing it will definitely and positively bring him from darkness into the Glorious Light of the Knowledge of our Saviour, Yahshua The Messiah, and save his Soul from an everlasting destruction.
THE MYSTERY OF YAHWEH - THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY
THE MARK OF THE BEAST

If the authors are to explain the Mystery of Yahweh, the Mystery of Iniquity and point out the Mark of
the Beast and the ORIGIN of Satan, we must first understand Yahweh as He really is, and as He actually
exists, as defined by Yahshua, who said, “YAHWEH IS SPIRIT,” from whence all things emanate. (Important:
if you haven’t read Volume 1, please do so now!)

As we look upon the POLITICAL and RELIGIOUS confusion of so-called Christendom or Modern
Day “Babylon,” caused by Satan, the “Father of Lies,” we honestly and sincerely feel that it is absolutely
necessary for us, the True people of Yahweh to expose and identify him by the MARK 666 (Revelation
13:18) and geographically locate him, incarnated in “The Man of Sin or Son of Perdition” of this Present
Age. Moreover, as we ponder this subject in our minds, we are reminded of the Words of Yahshua The
Messiah, “When ye therefore shall see the ‘ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,’ spoken of by Daniel the
Prophet, STAND IN THE HOLY PLACE, (whoso readeth, let him UNDERSTAND)” (Matthew 24:15).

This brings us to ask YOU THE “TRUTH SEEKER” some very important questions in relation to our
subject, which are as follows:

(1) Do you know what the “Abomination of Desolation” in this present age REALLY IS?
(2) Do you really know what Yahshua the Messiah (the second Adam - 1 Corinthians 15:45; Romans
5:14) meant when He told His disciples to stand in the HOLY PLACE?
(3) Do you know what or where the HOLY PLACE IS?
(4) Do you know where the Unholy Place and Most Unholy Place is and where you NOW STAND?

These questions cannot be answered nor understood without a profound Knowledge of Yahweh and
His Purpose in operation through the Dispensations and Ages, according to the “Divine Pattern” or Plan.
Neither can the Unholy Place nor the Most Unholy Place be located without this UNDERSTANDING AND
KNOWLEDGE OF THE DIVINE PATTERN. Otherwise, we would not know WHAT or WHO Satan is,
neither would we know HOW or WHERE to begin to LOOK and LOCATE the Beast Man of Sin, and
identify him by the Satanic Number “666”.

Therefore, when we speak of Lucifer and his host being cast out of Heaven or the Most Holy Place,
we are referring to the figurative Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle as seen by Moses in a
VISION in Mount Sinai and shown in Chart, Series No. 1, page 26A, describing Yahweh-Elohim, the True
Archetype (original) Pattern of the Universe. Let us learn what this Pattern is, and how it came about.

Beginning in Egypt, Elohim instituted the FIRST PASSOVER with Israel on the night of the 14th day
of Abib (April). The next day after the stygian night of the Passover, Elohim, by the Phenomenal Cloud and
the hand of Moses, led the twelve tribes of Israel out of the Plague torn, Chaotic Land of Egypt, through the
Miraculously Divided Waters of the Red Sea into the Wilderness of Sinai in the year of 1490 B.Y. Fifty (50)
days after, they came to Mount Sinai where Yahweh-Elohim spake to the Israelites the Ten Commandment
Law from the Cloud that covered the Mount. Thereafter, Elohim called Moses, Aaron, Nadah, Abihu and
seventy (70) of the elders of Israel up into Mount Sinai and they saw (in a Vision) the Elohim of Israel
(Exodus 24:9-10, H.N.B.) in the Super Incorporeal Form of A MAN or a Great, Heavenly Anthropomorphic
Being. Yahweh in this Form is the three-fold Archetype (original) Pattern of the Universe. It was also in the
Mount that Moses, in a Vision, saw Elohim, the Great, Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being (see letter A on
chart, page 26A), instantaneously Transform Himself into a three-fold, completely furnished Tabernacle
(see Letters B and E of chart, page 26A), with its Brazen vesseled, exterior furnishings and Golden vesseled,
interior furnishings with interior hanging curtains, and the departmental dividing vail, lavishly embellished
with Angelic Figures.

Thus, in this way, Elohim was able to show Moses the three-fold, Intangible Sanctuary or Tabernacle and make him
thoroughly understand and retain in his mind HOW; thereafter, he was to build the Figurative, three-fold, Tangible Sanctuary
or Tabernacle for a dwelling place for Elohim among the children of Israel (as shown in the center of the chart on page 26A)
fashioned like the Pattern which Moses had seen in the Mount (Exodus 25:40). Thus, it was necessary for the
Tabernacle to be three-fold, since Yahweh-Elohim or the “Godhead” is three-fold (1 John 5:7).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>“GODHEAD”</th>
<th>TABERNACLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) The Father</td>
<td>(1) The Most Holy Place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) The Word</td>
<td>(2) The Holy Place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) The Holy Spirit</td>
<td>(3) The Outer Court</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**YAHWEH-ELOHIM, THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE**

While Moses was still in the Mount, he was shown another Vision. Moses heard and saw, within Six Solar Days, Elohim in the process of creating in the Image of Himself (The Pattern) day by day in logical sequence, until He reached the Seventh Day (see letter D on Chart, page 26A), whereupon this Day Elohim rested and sanctified that Day and called it the Sabbath. Carefully notice this Great, Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being which Moses saw transform Himself into the Intangible Tabernacle, and whom Moses, thereafter, saw in the process of creating the Universe in Six Solar Days by Himself; This Heavenly Form was Elohim, the Archetype Pattern of the Universe by whom the worlds were framed, as previously explained and illustrated in Volume I. All of this took place during the forty (40) day period that Moses was in Mount Sinai (Exodus 24:18).

The life of the Apostle John was spared until A.D. 96, so that he could appear on the Isle of Patmos on the Sabbath or “Lord’s Day” for a witness or revelation of Elohim, who is the beginning of the creation of Yahweh (Revelation 3:14). Moses saw in a vision the creation of Heaven and Earth by the Pattern, and John confirmed Moses’ vision, by a vision and revelation of the PURPOSE OF THE CREATION, as revealed in the Messiah, of both The Mystery of Yahweh and the Mystery of Iniquity from Beginning to ending. This revelation is recorded by the Apostle John in the Book of Revelation.

Since Yahweh is Spirit, Invisible, Inconceivable, it was His (Yahweh’s) way, by creating the visible universe, to make Himself and His Purpose KNOWN to mankind, as the Apostle Paul said in Romans 1:19-20: “Because that which MAY BE KNOWN OF YAHWEH is manifest in them: for Elohim hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Supernal Nature (Godhead) so that they are without excuse.”

**ANGELIC TRANSGRESSION**

Plate No. 14, illustrates the Angelic transgression, showing Satan, an evil Spirit Creature cast out of Heaven into the earth, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle - Plate 1. Beginning with the Most Holy Place, Plate 14A, is a type of Heaven. As heretofore stated, the Invisible Angelic Realm was first created before the Physical Creation. It was here that Lucifer or Satan was first one of the Anointed Cherubims or Angelic Spirit, the wings of which covereth or overshadowed the Mercy Seat or Throne of Yahweh (Ezekiel 28:14). This is compared to the Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, a type of Heaven, Plate 1A, with the Ark of the Covenant therein and the Mercy Seat thereon overshadowed by the two Archangels, which is figurative of the Throne of Yahweh (Exodus 25:22; Leviticus 16:2). Coming through the DIVIDING VAIL (Plate 14B), Lucifer or Satan was cast out of the Third Heaven or Most Holy Place into the Second Heaven or Holy Place or from Plate 14A to 14C, which is the Intermediate State in the unfinished Heaven and Earth in the beginning of the physical creation, where the Light or Spirit of Elohim moved upon the face of the waters in the (Ethereal) Darkness, and the Darkness (which is Lucifer or Satan) comprehended it not. This transformation from invisibility to Incorporeal Form, made it possible for him to appear in a vision to Eve, Moses and the Prophets in the same way that the Righteous Angels appeared to Abraham, Jacob and others.
This operation is compared to coming through the DIVIDING VAIL (Plate 1B), to the Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, (Plate IC) the Intermediate State where the Light from the Golden Candlestick burned throughout night, representing the Light or Spirit of Elohim moving upon the face of the waters and the Light that shined in (Ethereal) Darkness and the Darkness comprehended it not (Genesis 1:2; John 1:1-5).

Finally, passing through the door or First Vail (Plate 14D), we come to the Outer Court (Plate 14E), which reveals the DIVISION between invisibility and visibility, signifying this spirit (Lucifer) was cast out into the earth where we find him (Plate 14C to 14E), described as the Serpent that appeared in the Garden of Eden and was seen by Moses, AFTER the finished creation (Genesis 3:1), and later became incarnated in THE MAN, Cain, Adam’s son (Genesis 4:6,15; 1 John 3:12; Jude 11). This is compared to the Outer Court in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1E), with the services performed for Sin Atonement.

If we are to prove that this invisible Angelic Spirit Creature, Lucifer, and his host were cast out of Heaven into the Darkness in the beginning of the physical creation, and later appeared in the Garden of Eden, as described by Moses, who saw him in the vision while in the Mount (Genesis 3:1), and later incarnated in Man, then we should be able to look at the visible manifestation in the beginning of the Migratory Pattern, shown in Plate 13, with Satan incarnated in Pharaoh, the typical Beast Man of Sin and his host in Egypt (the Outer Court), BEFORE and AFTER the stygian night of the Passover.

Thereafter, Pharaoh and his host were overthrown in the Red Sea (Exodus 14:28; Psalms 136:15). This was also confirmed by John in his vision while on the Isle of Patmos and is recorded in Revelation 12:9 K.J.V. which reads, “And the great dragon was cast out, that old SERPENT, called the Devil, and Satan, which DECEIVETH the WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” John further confirms this in Revelation 13:1 K.J.V. as follows: “And I stood upon the sands of the sea, and saw A BEAST rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of BLASPHEMY.”

This abased, self exalted, evil angelic spirit creature, incarnated in “A MAN” is further typified in the scriptures by the King of Babylon referred to in Isaiah 14:12 which reads: "HOW ART THOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! HOW ART THOU CUT DOWN TO THE GROUND WHICH DIDST WEAKEN THE NATION!" And again he is referred to by the Prince of Tyrus in Ezekiel 28:13-19 thusly: “Thou hast been in Eden the Garden of Elohim; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day (or eternity) that thou was created.
Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of Elohim; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou was PERFECT IN THY WAYS from the day that thou wast created, TILL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN THEE. By the multitude of thy MERCHANDISE they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast SINNED: therefore I will cast thee as PROFANE out of the mountain of Elohim: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of THY BEAUTY, thou has CORRUPTED thy wisdom by reason of THY BRIGHTNESS: I will cast thee to the ground I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. Thou hast DEFILED THY SANCTUARIES BY THE MULTITUDE OF THINE INIQUITIES, by the INIQUITY OF THY TRAFFICK; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall DEVOUR thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that BEHOLD THEE. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a TERROR, and never SHALT THOU BE ANY MORE."

Yahshua The Messiah, who was Yahweh-Elohim (that created all things) incarnated in the flesh said, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from Heaven" (Luke 10:18). This Satanic Spirit was revealed to the Apostle John as a Dragon or Serpent of whom he wrote thusly: "And the great dragon was cast out, that old SERPENT, called the Devil, and Satan, which DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in Heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our Yahweh, and the power of His Anointed; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our Elohim day and night" (Revelation 12:9-10 K.J.V.).

### NAMES APPLIED TO THE SATANIC SPIRIT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>He is referred to in the Bible as the following:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SERPENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEELZEBUB</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LUCIFER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YOUR ADVERSARY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVIL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEceiver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANTI-MESSIAH, ETC..</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This Satanic Spirit, incarnated in “A MAN,” manifesting himself in the flesh as SUPREME HEAD over all Christendom, Political and Ecclesiastical in the Earth Plane, is an “ABOMINATION” to the true seekers of Yahweh.
IDENTIFYING TITLES OF THE MESSIAH AND THE ANTI-MESSIAH

In the following illustration, we will show comparative and identifying titles of the Messiah and the Anti-Messiah.

| (1) | THE MESSIAH (Matthew 16:16) | THE ANTI-MESSIAH (1 John 4:3) |
| (2) | MESSIAH THE ADVOCATE (1 John 2:1) | SATAN IS THE ADVERSARY (1 Peter 5:8) |
| (3) | THE MIGHTY YAHWEH-ELOHIM (Isaiah 9:6) | THE "GOD" OF THIS WORLD (2 Corinthians 4:4) |
| (4) | YAHSHUA IS ALL AND IN ALL (Colossians 3:11) | ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN (Revelation 12:1-10) |
| (5) | BREAD OF LIFE (John 6:35) | MURDERER (John 8:44) |
| (6) | HOLY ONE (1 John 2:20; Acts 3:14) | ANOINTED CHERUB (Ezekiel 28:14) |
| (7) | HORN OF SALVATION (Luke 1:69) | TEN HORN BEAST (Daniel 7:7; Revelation 13:1) |
| (8) | LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH (Revelation 5:5) | DEVIL AS A ROARING LION (1 Peter 5:8) |
| (9) | KING OF KINGS (Revelation 17:14) | WILFUL KING (of Babylon - Isaiah 14:4) |
| (10) | EVERLASTING FATHER (Isaiah 9:6) | FATHER OF LIES (John 8:44) |
| (11) | MAN OF SORROWS (Isaiah 53:3) | MAN OF SIN (2 Thessalonians 2:3) |
| (13) | BEGINNING AND END (Revelation 1:8) | SERPENT (Genesis 3:1) BEAST (Revelation 13:18) |
| (14) | ELOHIM, THE SON OF YAHWEH, THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH (Ephesians 1:22) | LUCIFER, THE SON OF PERDITION, HEAD OF THE SATANIC HOST (Romans 1:25; Daniel 8:9-10) |
| (15) | YAHSHUA, THE HIGH PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK (Hebrews 5:10) | HIGH PRIEST AFTER EARTHY ORDER OF ECUMENICAL COUNCILS (2 Thessalonians 2:4) |

THE FALL OF LUCIFER - ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN

After Elohim had finished the physical creation, this evil, invisible Angelic Creature (Lucifer) entered the Garden of Eden, and Moses referred to him as the “Serpent” in Genesis 3:1 as follows: “Now the SERPENT was more subtil than any beast of the field which Elohim had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath Elohim said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the Garden?” (Revelation 12:9-10). The Serpent appearing in this condition or (apparitional) form, in the earthly Most Holy Place (Garden of Eden), near the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil; Lucifer (or the Serpent), DECEIVED Eve by persuading her to TOUCH and EAT OF THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD and EVIL and to give it to her husband (Genesis 2:16-17) which brought about the transgression and fall of Adam, and caused his expulsion from the Garden of Eden as shown...
In Plate 15, and compared to the Pattern, Plate No. 1, and also Plate No. 14.

The expulsion of Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden is illustrated by the Divine Pattern as shown by the illustration in Plate No. 15. The Most Holy Place in Plate 1A, is a type of Heaven, containing the Ark of the Covenant with the Archangels, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat, symbolizing the Throne of Yahweh (Leviticus 16:2; Hebrews 9:5). Likewise, the Garden of Eden is a type of Heaven, Plate 15A, with Adam, the son of Yahweh (Luke 3:38) in HIS INNOCENT HOLY STATE, whom Yahweh had appointed ruler over ALL THE EARTH including the beasts of the field (Genesis 1:26-28). Hence, Paul states that the first Adam was a figure of the second Adam, Yahshua (Romans 5:14; 1 Corinthians 15:45). For example, Elohim is set on the right hand of the Throne of the majesty in the heavens (Hebrews 8:1), and all power in heaven and in earth is given unto Him (Matthew 28:18).

The fall of Adam, by DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND OF YAHWEH, influenced by Satan in the Garden of Eden, caused his expulsion from the Garden by the Angel as shown from Plate 15A to 15C. The fall of Adam, the earthly father of all living and his expulsion from the Garden of Eden was a figure of the invisible angelic spirit creature, Lucifer (Satan) and his host which KEPT NOT THEIR FIRST ESTATE and WERE CAST OUT OF HEAVEN (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6) by Michael and His Host through the DIVIDING VAIL into the Holy Place or Intermediate State, which shows a coming out from Heaven or degeneration as shown in Plate 14, from 14A to 14C. Yahweh-Elohim pronounced a CURSE upon the Serpent and the ground, and a PENALTY upon Eve to bring forth children in sorrow, and upon Adam to till the ground and in the sweat of his face shall he eat bread until he return to the ground as shown in the Outer Court, Plate 15E, bringing about Death upon all mankind, for in Adam all die (1 Corinthians 15:22). This was a FIGURE of the Angels that lost their first estate, and were cast into the earth, Plate 14E, and ARE RESERVED in everlasting chains UNDER DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGEMENT OF THE GREAT DAY.

After the expulsion of Adam from the Garden of Eden, it came to pass that Adam knew his wife, Eve and she conceived and bare Cain, and she said, I have gotten "A MAN" from Yahweh-Elohim. And she conceived again and bare his brother Abel. Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground (Genesis 4:2, see Plate 15E).

**CAIN, THE FIRST MURDERER AND THE MARK (666) OF THE BEAST OR SERPENT**

As shown in Plate No. 16, Cain was born with an inherited “Consciousness” of his parental Disobedience, wherewith, in the process of time it came to pass, that he brought of the fruit of the GROUND an offering unto Yahweh-Elohim. And Abel, also brought of THE FIRSTLINGS OF HIS FLOCK and of the fat thereof. And Yahweh-Elohim had RESPECT unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and his offering he had NOT RESPECT. And Cain was very wroth, and his COUNTENANCE FELL. And Elohim said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy COUNTENANCE FALLEN? If thou dost well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou dost not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him (Plate 16E). And Elohim said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother’s keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? The voice of thy brother’s blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother’s blood from thy hand: When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

Cain said unto Yahweh-Elohim, My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou has driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. And Elohim said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And Yahweh-Elohim set a Mark (666 - Revelation 13:18) upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. And Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh-Elohim,
and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch, as shown in Plate 16 (Genesis 4:3-17).

THE EVIL ANGELIC SPIRIT OR SATAN INCARNATED IN MAN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PATTERN</th>
<th>SPIRITUAL TEMPLE</th>
<th>PENTECOST</th>
<th>ANTEDILUVIAN APOSTASY</th>
<th>APOSTASY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PLATE — 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PLATE — 32</td>
<td>PLATE — 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Plate No. 16, illustrates CAIN, THE FIRST MURDERER, whom Yahweh-Elohim placed a MARK upon, establishing an event in the visible earth plane. It was the Purpose of Yahweh to place a MARK on Cain to reveal the Mystery of Iniquity and the MARK OF THE BEAST - 666 - operating through the Ages and will continue to the end of time when he shall be destroyed.

The above illustrations will reveal the contrast between the Mystery of Yahweh and the Mystery of Iniquity as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. The second plate on the left, illustrates the True Spiritual Temple or Body of Elohim with Yahshua The Messiah officiating as High Priest and King in the Kingdom of Yahweh, which was established on the Day of Pentecost, Plate 32, revealing the Mystery of Yahweh as contrasted to the Mystery of Iniquity, shown in Plates 16 and 37.

Satan was not only the instigator of Abel’s murder, he was the author of Cain’s religion, spoken of by Jude, AS THE WAY OF CAIN (Jude 11; 1 John 3:12). Therefore, Satan, the wicked Angelic Spirit incarnated himself in “A MAN” — Cain, whom Yahweh-Elohim MARKED in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND (Genesis 4:15) with the SATANIC NUMBER “666.” Because of his jealous and depraved “MIND,” Cain slew his brother Abel with his HAND. This was the first physical murder (referred to by Yahshua in John 8:44); which was caused by “Satan or the Beast,” incarnated in the man, Cain. The disposition and life of Cain as in the murder of his brother Abel, shown in Plate 16E, was as the Sacrifices on the Altar in the Outer Court, Plate 1E, and the death of Adam, Plate 15E.

In Plate 2E, illustrates the Sacrifice of Yahshua The Messiah’s blood (the second Adam) as
the Atonement for the transgression and death of the first man Adam, caused by Satan and typified by the death of Abel (Luke 11:51).

In Plate 32E, at the Last Supper, the night before Yahshua was crucified, He ate the Passover with His disciples in the upper room in fulfillment of the memorial of the First Passover, which was instituted in Egypt in B.Y. 1491, and observed each year thereafter. The original Passover Lamb in Egypt was a figure of Yahshua the Lamb of Yahweh, who at the Last Supper took bread and break it, and the cup and supped, saying, this is My Body, which is broken for you and My Blood of the NEW TESTAMENT which is shed for you for the remission of sins (Matthew 26:26-28).

Yahshua Himself, being the “Word of Yahweh” made flesh, rose up after He had ended the Supper, laid aside His garments; and took a towel, and girded Himself. After that He poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith He was girded (as Moses did Aaron and his sons at the Brazen Laver, and anointed them with Holy Anointing Oil, symbolizing the Holy Spirit, before they could begin to minister in the Sanctuary, Exodus 30:17-31). Judas, who was to betray Him, had already departed. Then cometh Yahshua to Peter to wash his feet, and Peter saith unto Him, Rabbi, dost thou wash my feet? Yahshua answered and said unto Him, WHAT I DO thou knowest NOT NOW, but thou shalt know HEREAFTER. *Peter saith unto Him, thou shalt never wash my feet. Yahshua answered him, IF I WASH THEE NOT, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto Him, Rabbi, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Yahshua saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all (John 13:1-11).

(* Peter at that time, having NOT YET received the Holy Spirit DID NOT UNDERSTAND that Yahshua The Messiah, being the Word of Yahweh made flesh (John 1:1,14), had to fulfill the Law and the Prophets as reflected in the Pattern (Plate No. 1) before he could receive the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost (Plate 32). However, as Yahshua said he did understand through the Holy Spirit that Yahshua’s Body was broken, His Blood shed, and that He had to receive the washing of Regeneration, by receiving the Holy Spirit — Titus 3:5).

A Testament is of force after men are dead, that is, it did not become of effect in the heart or mind until the Day of Pentecost, establishing the New Covenant, fulfilling the PROMISE made to Abraham, which was after the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah (Hebrews 9:17; Hebrews 12:22-24, see Plate 32A).

In Plate 37E, is illustrated the Apostasy of Pagan and Papal Rome which John spoke of in Revelation represented by a great Red Dragon (Revelation 12:3-9), which was cast out of Heaven into the Earth, and the Beast like unto a leopard (Revelation 13:2) that rose up out of the sea, which made war with the saints and overcame them (Revelation 13:7). The Papacy being the Mother Church, represented by the woman that sat upon the scarlet colored beast with a name written upon her forehead, “Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and Abomination of the Earth” (Revelation 17:5), followed by Protestantism and others, have restored Carnal Ordinances, such as Water Baptism, Foot Washing, Lord’s Suppers, etc. which were practiced under the Dispensation of the Law and fulfilled by Yahshua and nailed to the Cross (Colossians 2:14). They that practice such things (worship the beast and his image and receive his mark in their forehead and in their hand) shall drink of the wine of the wrath of Yahweh, and shall be tormented with fire and brimstone and cast into the Lake of Fire (Plate 38E).

For committing this imbecilic and hideous crime, Yahweh-Elohim placed “A MARK” (666) upon Cain, the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition and he departed for the Land of Nod on the east of Eden as shown in Plate 16C, being like unto the Priest entering into the Holy Place, Plate 1C.

In Plate No. 2, the entering in from the Outer Court to the Holy Place, 2E to 2C through the First Vail, 2D, represents Yahshua, the Door as He said, I am the Door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved (John 10:9). In the Holy Place, Plate 2C of the True Spiritual Temple is shown the functioning of Elohim as High Priest in the Temple of our body as the illumination of our heart by the Spirit of Elohim (Holy Spirit) as Yahshua said, “I am the Light of the world; he that followeth Me SHALL NOT WALK IN THE DARKNESS but shall HAVE LIGHT OF LIFE”
(John 8:12), as compared to the CANDLESTICK, shown in Plate 1C. Next is illustrated the nourishment of our inner man (Ephesians 3:16), being fed by the Words of Yahweh recorded in the Law, for man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of Yahweh-Elohim doth man live (Deuteronomy 8:3; Matthew 4:4); as compared to the Priests eating of the SHEWBREAD shown in Plate 1C. Next is illustrated the INTERCESSION made within us by the Spirit of Elohim or Holy Spirit, for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: (not by vain repetitions said on a rosary, or words written in a so-called prayer book), BUT THE SPIRIT ITSELF MAKETH INTERCESSIONS FOR US with groanings which cannot be uttered, as compared to the INCENSE offered on the ALTAR OF INCENSE, during the hours of prayer, as shown in Plate 1C (see article on Prayer later on in the script).

In Plate 32C, Page 16, is illustrated the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, writing the Law of the Spirit in the heart and mind, establishing the True Spiritual Body of Elohim which is the Church (Ephesians 1:22-23; Ephesians 2:20-22; Colossians 1:24; I Peter 2:5). In Plate 37C, Page 16, is illustrated the “FORMS” of Religious Apostasy, and shown as Mystery Babylon, composed of Roman Catholics, Protestants, Jews and others, having a FORM of “Godliness” (by their own righteousness, which is of the Law of works), BUT DENYING the Power thereof (of Yahweh) from such turn away (2 Timothy 3:5).

This Satanic Spirit or Satan himself, incarnated in “A MAN,” as stated by John in Revelation 13:17-18 which reads thusly: “And that no man might buy or sell, save he that has the MARK, or the NAME OF THE BEAST; or the NUMBER OF HIS NAME. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath UNDERSTANDING count the NUMBER OF THE BEAST, for it is the NUMBER OF A MAN: and his NUMBER is six hundred threescore and six” or 666. Plate 37 shows the Pope of Rome in his self-exalted position, trying to take the place of Yahweh, Elohim and the Holy Spirit (Yahshua), as compared with the TRUE which is shown in Plate 32, according to the Pattern, Plate No. 1 (2 Thessalonians 2:4).

In plate 16A, page 16, we have Cain, the former agriculturist, who turned his attention to architecture and without any “Divine Pattern or Instructions” from Yahweh, he with an evil and corruptible MIND builded the earthly City of Enoch, as shown in Plate 16A. This Most Unholy earthly city, like Vatican City, Plate 37A, in a figure falsely corresponds with the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, Plate 1A, also Satan’s self-exalted Seat of Authority BEFORE being cast out of Heaven, Plate 14A. This earthly city (the wicked capitol of the Earth) with Cain in complete control, did not stand very long before the WICKEDNESS of man on earth was exceedingly great. The city of Enoch founded, built and controlled by Cain who had the Mark (666) placed upon him was a FIGURE of the Pope of Rome, in the Vatican (Plate 37A) has the Mark of the Beast in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND, sitting upon HIS THRONE in the earthly city of Rome, firmly establishing the Mystery of Iniquity and Mystery Babylon in this Present Age.

In Plate 2A and also 32A, page 16, is illustrated Elohim, who having entered through the Vail of His Flesh (Yahshua) into “Glorification” is NOW sitting upon His Throne in the Heavenly Jerusalem, being made a King and High Priest after the order of Melchisedec, having established by His Blood the New Covenant or Testament in our heart and minds by the Holy Spirit.

This was prefigured in the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A, with the Invisible Presence of Yahweh in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant between the wings of the Cherubim, representing the THRONE OF YAHWEH, having the Ten Commandment Law written on Tables of Stone which were placed within the Ark of the Covenant.

Warning to the True People of Yahweh — remember there is NO PLACE FOR CORRECTION OR REPENTANCE to be found for Satan and his angels incarnated in physical bodies, THEY MUST BE CAST OUT OF THOSE POSSESSED WITH THESE SATANIC SPIRITS by the TRUE MINISTERS OF YAHWEH-ELOHIM. Satan and his angels ARE RESERVED TO THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT TO BE PUNISHED (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6).
SATAN THE CAUSE OF THE FLOOD - NOAH AND THE THREE FOLD ARK

After Cain with the Mark of the Beast (666), which Yahweh had placed upon him, and with Satan incarnated within him had built the corruptible city of Enoch in the Land of Nod, the WICKEDNESS of mankind with the Satanic Spirit incarnated in them upon the earth continued to increase (Genesis 6:1-8). Nevertheless, Noah, one of the sons of Lamech (Genesis 5:28-29) FOUND FAVOR in the sight of Yahweh and “Warned the Wicked” for 120 years. As illustrated at the bottom of Plate No. 18E, being dead in their conscience, as Adam was after his transgression as shown in Plate No. 15E and the sacrifices on the Altar in Plate 1E. Noah was born in the year 1056 A.M. or 2948 B.Y. which was 126 years after the death of the first man, Adam. It was to Noah that Yahweh gave the Vision and Divine detailed specifications to build the three-fold Ark for the preservation of “Seed” to replenish the earth, after the destruction of man, beast and fowl from the earth plane by the overwhelming Deluge or Flood. The Ark was to be three stories high, being constructed with (1) the Lower Story, (2) the Middle Story and (3) the Upper Story (Genesis 6:16). According to the RECORD, this was the FIRST PHYSICAL STRUCTURE that Yahweh-Elohim had given mankind the command with Divine specifications to build, since Yahweh-Elohim created the Universe. Let us pause here and compare the structure of the three-fold ARK to the TABERNACLE and Solomon’s TEMPLE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ARK</th>
<th>TABERNACLE</th>
<th>TEMPLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(3) The Upper Story</td>
<td>(3) The Most Holy Place</td>
<td>(3) The Oracle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) The Middle Story</td>
<td>(2) The Holy Place</td>
<td>(2) The Sanctuary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1) The Lower Story</td>
<td>(1) The Outer Court</td>
<td>(1) The Porch</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Noah began to build the Ark in the 480th year of his life or in 1536 A.M. or 2468 B.Y., whereas he was engaged 120 years in the building thereof (Genesis 6:3), and gathering everything of beast, fowl and man therein, and finished his work in the 600th year of his life in 1656 A.M. or 2348 B.Y. Illustrated in the center of Plate No. 18C, entering the Ark is also compared to the Priests entering into the Holy Place in Plate No. 1C. “In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, (Zif or May 17, 2348 B.Y.) the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights” (Genesis 7:11-12).

In the selfsame day entered Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, Noah’s wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the Ark (eight souls altogether); They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing after his kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in went in male and female of all flesh, as Yahweh-Elohim had commanded him: And Yahweh-Elohim shut HIM IN (as illustrated at the top of Plate No. 18A, Elohim being in authority is also shown by the Throne of Yahweh in the Most Holy Place in Plate No. 1A). And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died — And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days (Genesis 7:11-16, 21, 22, 24).

THE FLOOD - DURATION OF TIME

The total duration of the Flood, according to Genesis 7:11-12 and Genesis 8:14, was ONE YEAR and TEN DAYS, which reads as follows: “In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month (Zif or May 17, 2348 B.Y.), the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month (Zif or May 27, 2347 B.Y.), was the earth dried.”
AFTER THE FLOOD - POST DILUVIAN AGE - NOAHIC COVENANT

After the Flood the Ark rested up in the top of Mount Ararat, see Plate No. 20A. Noah, thanking Yahweh for the preservation of his life and that of his family, "BUILT AN ALTAR" and offered up Sacrifices unto Yahweh (Genesis 8:4-20). And Elohim blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth (as Yahweh-Elohim had said unto Adam and Eve - compare with Plate 15A, see Gen. 1:28). And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon all the fish of the sea; Into YOUR HANDS ARE THEY DELIVERED. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herbs have I given you all things. But BLOOD WHICH IS THE LIFE THEREOF OF FLESH, SHALL YE NOT EAT (Leviticus 17:14 and Acts 15:20-29). And surely your Blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the HAND OF EVERY MAN'S BROTHER (Cain and Abel - Genesis 4:8) WILL I REQUIRE THE LIFE OF MAN. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the Image of Elohim made He man (Genesis 1:27).

And Elohim spake unto Noah, and his sons with him saying, and I, behold, I will establish, My Covenant with you, and with your seed after you; and every living creature - that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that goeth out of the Ark, to every beast of the Earth. — Neither shall all flesh be cut off anymore by THE WATERS OF A FLOOD; Neither shall there anymore be A FLOOD TO DESTROY THE EARTH. And Elohim said, This is the token of the Covenant which I will make between ME and YOU and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations; I DO SET MY BOW IN THE CLOUD (see Yahweh dwelling between the wings of the two Cherubim in the Most Holy Place, compare Plate 20A with Plate 1A) and it shall be for a token of A COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a Cloud over the earth, that the "Bow" shall be seen in the Cloud – and Elohim said unto Noah, This is the token of THE COVENANT which I have established between ME and ALL FLESH that is upon the earth (Genesis 9:1-19, Plate No. 1A, Most Holy Place).

Noah was the grandson of Methuselah, who had lived 243 years of Adam's life and died at the age of 969 years or in 1656 AM or 2348 BY, at which time Noah was 600 years old and the time of the Flood. And Shem, the youngest son of Noah was 98 years old. Thus, Noah and his whole family had lots of experience and knowledge of the Sin of the Post-Diluvian Age and they all knew why Yahweh had sent the Deluge or Flood to destroy mankind from the earth. Therefore if there ever was a “TIME” in the history of the world when the human race had an opportunity to work out the theory of “Human Government” it was after Yahweh-Elohim had established the covenant with Noah, and during the 350 years of Noah’s life and his posterity after the Flood or in the Post-Diluvian Age. Noah, in the Post-Diluvian Age started right by “Building an Altar” and offering sacrifices unto Yahweh for himself and his immediate family.

Thereafter Noah began to be an “Husbandman” (Noah a type of Elohim, dealing with man) and he (Noah) PLANTED A VINEYARD (see Elohim, Adam, Eve and Garden of Eden, Genesis 2:8, Plate 21A and compare with Plate 15A). And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, saw the Nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and covered the nakedness of their father (compare Plate 21C with the Holy Place in Plate 1C). When Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his Brethren. And he said Blessed be the Yahweh-Elohim of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. Elohim shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tent of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years (950); and he died (Genesis 9:20-29). “Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; — Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood. By these were the isle of the GENTILES DIVIDED In their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, In their nations" (Genesis 10:1,5).

It was by the Flood that Yahweh had cast Satan and his host OUT OF MANKIND and destroyed Satan's earthly Ante-Diluvian Kingdom, built by Cain without a “Divine Pattern and Divine...
Specifications” (see city of Enoch in the Land of Nod, Plate 16, opposite page 24), leaving Satan after the flood without residence in MANKIND. And Yahweh said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? and he answered, From going to and fro in the earth and walking up and down in it (Job 1:7), And Satan, walking to and fro in the earth through dry places (see dry earth after the Flood — Genesis 8:13-14) and seeking rest, findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out (that is in man), and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the LAST STATE OF ‘THAT MAN’ IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation (Matthew 12:43-45). Yahshua said in John 12:31, “Now is the Judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world (the Post-Diluvian Age) be cast out.” “And after the sop, Satan entered into him (Judas Iscariot). Then said Yahshua unto him, That thou doest, do quickly” (John 13:27). Judas with Satan incarnated within him, after negotiating with the Sanhedrin Council or his (Satan’s) angels, betrayed Yahshua the Messiah for thirty pieces of silver, committed suicide, releasing Satan from that physical body. According to Paul in Ephesians 2:2, this is the same spirit that now (in this Present Age) worketh within the children of disobedience, which we must locate and expose by the Satanic Number 666.

After the Flood, Ham, the second son of Noah begat sons, one of whom was Cush, and Cush begat Nimrod. And Nimrod began to be a ‘MIGHTY ONE’ in the earth (Genesis 10:6-8).

**THE BEGINNING OF THE SATANIC KINGDOM OF BABYLON**

(Note: See also the Second Babylonian Empire headed by Nebuchadnezzar recorded Biblically in 2 Kings and the Book of Daniel).

Nimrod was a Mighty Hunter before Yahweh-Elohim: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before Yahweh. And the Beginning of ‘his kingdom’ was Babel (City of Babylon - see marginal reference, King James Bible, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar (Genesis 10:9-10). “And the WHOLE EARTH WAS OF ONE LANGUAGE, and of ONE SPEECH. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. (It was here they failed to honor the Covenant that Yahweh-Elohim had previously made with Noah and all the earth - Genesis 9:11). And they said one to another (as Satan said to Eve), Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let US BUILD US A CITY and A TOWER, (as shown in Plate 22C, Volume I, page 129, without Divine Specifications or a Pattern as Cain had previously done), WHOSE TOP MAY REACH UNTO HEAVEN; and let US MAKE US A NAME (see Name of Beast — Revelation 13:1-18; Revelation 17:5), lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And Elohim came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men (not of Yahweh) builded. And Yahweh said, Behold the people is one, and they have all ONE LANGUAGE: and THIS THEY BEGIN TO DO (without Yahweh’s instructions or approval): and now nothing will be restrained from them, which THEY HAVE IMAGINED TO DO. Go to, let us go down, and there CONFUSE THEIR LANGUAGE, that they may NOT UNDERSTAND one another’s SPEECH (see Plate 22A, Volume 1; page 129) So YAHWEH SCATTERED THEM THENCE upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name called Babel; (see Plate 32 and Acts 2:6-8) because Yahweh did there CONFUSE THE LANGUAGE OF ALL THE EARTH: and from thence did Yahweh scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth” (Genesis 11:1-9).

Thus, the building of the Tower of Babel, influenced by Satan, manifested the failure of the posterity of the sons of Noah to trust or continue to Believe in the Noahic Covenant of Yahweh. That is, Yahweh had PROMISED Noah and his posterity that He (Yahweh) would NEVER AGAIN TOTALLY DESTROY THE EARTH BY ANOTHER FLOOD. Both Sacred and Profane History shows that in ancient times Babel or Babylon had become the immediate Post-Diluvian seat of Pagan idolatry and corruption, unrivaled or unequaled only by Pagan and Papal Rome, the Mystic Babylon and
Mother of Harlots (or so-called Christendom) in the Present Dispensation (Revelation 17:5).

After the building of the Tower of Babel, the confusion of tongues, and the scattering abroad of the posterity of the sons of Noah upon the earth, the compiler of contemporary Sacred History, begins again with the descendants of Shem (Genesis 11:10), from which Abraham sprang through his father, Terah, in Ur of the Land of the Chaldees (Genesis 11:26-28). Terah took Abraham, his wife Sarai, and Lot and they went forth from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the Land of Canaan. After Terah’s death they journeyed on into Canaan Land (Genesis 11:32; Genesis 12:5).

THE PRIESTHOOD AND KINGSHIP OF MELCHIZEDEK AND THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT OF PROMISE

According to the Purpose and choice of Yahweh in the Dispensations of time, it was to “Abraham and his Seed” (not seeds - Galatians 3:16) that Yahweh made the Covenant of Promise (Genesis 12:1-3). That is, in his (Abraham’s) Seed (who is the Messiah) He would “Bless” all of the families of the earth (Genesis 17:7; Genesis 18:18). The Promise was made four hundred and thirty (430) years before the giving of the Law (Exodus 12:40; Galatians 3:17).

It was after Abraham went down into Egypt, because of the famine, and returned to Canaan (Genesis 12:10), that Melchizedek, the High Priest and King of Salem, who was ordained of Yahweh (see Plate 23A), met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings and Blessed him while the Seed was still in his loins (Genesis 14:19 compare with Hebrews 7:1-10).

(EXPLICATORY NOTE: Let us take advantage of this opportunity HERE and NOW to say that the Scriptures DO NOT say that Yahweh, who was manifested in Yahshua the Messiah, would set up an earthly Kingdom or Church upon FLESH and BLOOD, or any man on the earth plane. Moreover, Yahweh said through Daniel, before the birth of Yahshua the Messiah that the Kingdom would not be left to others (or sub-rulled by man - see Daniel 2:44). During the time of His ministry, Yahshua Himself said, “The Kingdom of Yahweh, cometh not by observation” (Luke 17:20). The Apostle Paul said in 1 Corinthians 15:50, “Neither can Flesh and Blood inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.” Furthermore, the Scriptures DO NOT SHOW that His Kingdom or Church would at any time be “Ruled Over” by any man on earth, but would be “Ruled” by the Holy Ghost ONLY, whom the Father Yahweh, would send in THE NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (Isaiah 9:6), and He, the Holy Ghost would teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I (Yahshua the Messiah, not Satan or the Anti-Messiah) have said unto you (John 14:26). Even Peter, who was married to an earthly wife (Matthew 8:14) said in his own words, There is NO OTHER NAME GIVEN UNDER HEAVEN whereby man can be saved, saving the Name of Yahshua the Messiah (Acts 4:10-12). Surely Elohim would not leave the Church or His Bride (a Chaste Virgin) in the hands of mortal man).

“Now Sarai, Abram’s wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, Yahweh hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And Hagar bare Abram a son; and Abram call his son’s name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram” (Genesis 16:1-2,15-16).

When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Elohim appeared to him again, and said, I am the Almighty Yahweh-Elohim; walk before me and be thou Perfect. And I will make My Covenant between Me and thee, and will multiply thee exceeding (Genesis 17:1-9). Abraham at the age of one hundred (100) years was given a son (Isaac) by Sarah, as Yahweh had promised — see Plate 23C. After Isaac was weaned, Sarah saw the son of Hagar mocking and said to Abraham, let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED. And also of (Ishmael) the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, BECAUSE HE IS THY SEED” (Genesis 21:12-13).
Yahweh had given Abraham the Covenant of Circumcision, saying unto him to circumcise himself, Ishmael and all of his household, which Abraham did that day, as Yahweh had commanded (Genesis 17:23-27). Isaac was circumcised on the eighth day after he was born (Genesis 21:4). As scripture saith, for in Isaac shall thy "Seed" be called (Genesis 21:12). The scripture clearly set forth that Yahweh chose Abraham to establish the Dispensation of Faith, under Melchizedek, King and High Priest of Salem; 427 years after the Flood. Yahweh made the Covenant with Abraham (430 years before the Mosaic Law of Commandments and sacrifices were given, (see Plate 23, page 9), that in his Seed (Elohim), He would bless both Jew and Gentile by Faith, after the fulfillment and removal of the Mosaic Law, by the giving of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, after the Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah. “Now to Abraham and his seed were the Promises made. He saith not, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Yahshua the Messiah” (Galatians 3:16).

Suffice us to say here that Paul said, “By faith, Abraham when he was tried, offered up his only begotten son (see Plate 23E, Page 9), of whom it was said, that IN ISAAC (not Ishmael) SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED. Accounting that Yahweh was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence HE RECEIVED HIM IN A FIGURE” (Hebrews 11:12-19). Notice, in the quotation of the Apostolic statement, how by faith Abraham’s (Psychological) crucifixion, burial (baptism) and resurrection of Issac took place in a figure, typifying that of Yahshua the Messiah as shown in Plate 23E, page 9.

ESAU PREFIGURED THE SATANIC BEAST - MAN OR MAN OF SIN

Issac became the father of the twins, Esau and Jacob, by Rebekah (Genesis 25:21). And when her (Rebekah’s) days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold of Esau’s HEEL: and his name was called Jacob; And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents (Genesis 25:24-27).

Esau, the first born of the twins with the robust, hairy body (like the body of the Natural Brute Beast, without the Spirit of Righteousness - 2 Peter 2:12-19, prefurged the Satanic body of the ‘Beast Man of Sin’), SOLD his birthright to Jacob for a MORSEL OF BREAD AND LENTILES and he did EAT AND DRINK (Genesis 25:30-34). By Esau selling his birthright for a morsel of bread, under the Dispensation between Abraham, Isaac and Jacob or before the Law was given prefigures the betrayal of Yahshua by Judas Iscariot, with Satan incarnated in him, that the scriptures might be fulfilled, “I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scriptures may be fulfilled, He that EATETH BREAD with me hath lifted up HIS HEEL AGAINST ME” (John 13:18; Psalms 41:9; Matthew 26:19-25).

Remember Satan left his created estate and was cast out of Heaven (Jude 6; 2 Peter 2:4), and as Eve allowed Satan to persuade or cause her to TOUCH and EAT of the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil; likewise, Satan and his ministers, or his so-called Priests are causing the people to be DECEIVED and SELL their Spiritual Birthright by teaching them to believe that they are Transubstantiating the Bread and Wine into the actual Physical Body and Blood of Yahshua the Messiah. In so doing, they are EATING and DRINKING damnation to themselves, not discerning the Messiah’s Body (1 Corinthians 11:29), which they falsely claim they are administering at the so-called Sacramental Altar in the Roman Catholic Church.

Eve allowed Satan to deceive or sell her on the idea of TOUCHING and EATING the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, as Esau sold his physical birthright for a morsel of BREAD, and Judas Iscariot sold the Body, Soul and Spirit of Yahshua for thirty pieces of silver. Likewise, Satan and his ministers or his so-called Priests through their BLASPHEMY are causing the people to be deceived and sell their Spiritual Birthright by teaching them to believe that by their spoken words (Hoc est enim corpus menum) they are transubstantiating the Bread (wafer) and Wine into the actual physical Body and Blood of Yahshua the
Messiah, and partaking thereof, in order that they might receive Eternal Life. But in so doing they are EATING and DRINKING damnation to themselves not discerning the Messiah’s Body. However, no other religious organization claims to possess such Miraculous Power to perform such a Stupendous Miracle, except the Pope and Priesthood of the Roman Catholic Church.

The Apostle Paul said in Romans 9th chapter and 6th through the 14th verses, “For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, they which are .... the children of THE PROMISE are counted for the seed. For this is the Word of Promise, at this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that THE PURPOSE OF YAHWEH ACCORDING TO ELECTION might stand, NOT OF WORKS, BUT OF HIM THAT CALLETH”).

“It was said unto her, the ELDER shall serve the YOUNGER. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.” Seeing then that Esau sold his birthright to Jacob, it was Jacob that received the Blessing of his father Isaac, and Jacob, whose name was changed to Israel (Genesis 32:28) became the father of the twelve sons that were the Heads of the twelve tribes of Israel.

In the course of time, because of the Divine Circumstances involved (Genesis 15:13-14; Acts 7:6-8), Joseph the son of Jacob, by Rachel (Genesis 30:23-24) was sold by his brethren to the Ishmaelites for twenty (20) pieces of silver; and they brought Joseph into Egypt (Genesis 37:26-28; Acts 7:9). Later Jacob, the father and the rest of his sons, because of the famine throughout the land, sojourned from Canaan Land into the Land of Egypt, wherein, at that time Pharaoh or the King of Egypt had made Joseph; their brother, Ruler or Governor under him (Genesis 41st chapter; Acts 7:9-17). “All of the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob’s sons, wives, all the souls were three-score and six (66). And the sons of Joseph, which were born in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were three-score and ten (70) (Genesis 46:26-27). And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly” (Genesis 47:27).

THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL MULTIPLY IN EGYPT

Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Benjamin, Dan, Naphthali, Gad and Asher. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy (70) souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already. And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them (Exodus 1:1-7).

Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we: come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the MORE THEY AFFLICTED THEM, THE MORE THEY MULTIPLIED and GREW. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: And he said, when ye do the office of a midwife to
the Hebrew women, and see then upon the stools, if it be a son, THEN YE SHALL KILL HIM: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. But the midwives feared Yahweh, and DID NOT as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. And Pharaoh charged all this people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive (Exodus 1:1-18,22). See Outer Court, Plate No. 13E.

THE BIRTH AND LIFE OF MOSES IN EGYPT (CONDENSED)

There went a man (Amram) of the house of Levi, and took to wife (Jochebed — Exodus 6:20) a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river’s brink. And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river’s side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, this is one of the Hebrew’s children. Then said his sister to Pharaoh’s daughter, shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, go. And the maid went and called the child’s mother. And Pharaoh’s daughter said unto her, take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, because I drew him out of the water (Exodus 2:1-10).

(By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of Yahweh, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Yahweh greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had RESPECT unto the recompense of the reward — see Hebrews 11:24-26). And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, wherefore smittest thou thy fellow? And he said, who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

MOSES IN THE LAND OF MIDIAN AND WILDERNESS OF SINAI - HOLY PLACE

(EXPLANATORY NOTE: The Apostle Paul refers to the whole creation of Yahweh-Elohim, which includes the HEAVEN and EARTH as ‘The Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle,’ which Yahweh-Elohim pitched and not the man, Moses (Hebrews 8:2; Hebrews 9:11). Our reason for calling this to the attention of the reader at this time, is because the “GROUND” upon which Moses was standing, listening to Yahweh speak from the “Burning Bush,” was called of Yahweh, HOLY GROUND in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, where Yahweh thereafter spoke the Commandments to the Assembly or Congregation of the Israelites from the midst of the “Heavenly Pillar of the Cloud," atop Mount Sinai in the same allegorical and geographical location (see Exodus 20th chapter; Matthew 24:15; Galatians 4:22-26). The Apostle Paul while in Rome wrote an epistle of instruction to Timothy at Ephesus, hoping to meet with him later, wherein he made the metaphorical
and allegorical statement in reference to Yahweh-Elohim and the Church, saying to Timothy, “But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the HOUSE OF YAHWEH, which is the Church (congregation or assembly) of the Living Elohim, THE PILLAR and GROUND OF THE TRUTH” (1 Timothy 3:15, also Ephesians 2:21-22). For further explanation see the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle; Plate No. 13, compared to Mosaic Tabernacle, Plate No. 1).

Moses was forty (40) years old (Exodus 2:11; Acts 7:23) when he slew the Egyptian and fled to the Land of Midian (Exodus 2:15). Here Moses met and married Zipporah, one of the seven daughters of Raguel or Reuel, who is Jethro. Jethro was a priest (or prince) of Midian, who owned a flock of sheep and Moses became a shepherd. One day, about forty years later, or when Moses was eighty (80) years old, he was tending the sheep, his attention was attracted by the appearance of a “Burning Bush,” a short distance from where he was at that time. Moses drew near to the Burning Bush and Elohim spake to him, saying, Moses, Moses. And he said, here am I. And He (Yahweh) said, DRAW NOT NIGH HITHER: PUT OFF THY SHOES FROM OFF THY FEET, FOR THE PLACE WHEREON THOU STANDEST IS HOLY GROUND. Moreover, He said, I am the Elohim of thy father, the Elohim of Abraham, the Elohim of Isaac, and the Elohim of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon Elohim. And Yahweh said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth My people the children of Israel out of Egypt. And Moses said unto Elohim, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? And He said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve Elohim upon this mountain. And Moses said unto Elohim, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The Elohim of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is His name? What shall I say unto them? And Elohim said unto Moses, AYAH-ASHER-AYAH (I will be what I will to be). And He said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I WILL BE hath sent me unto you. And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. And Yahweh said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life (Exodus 3:1-4; Exodus 4:18-19).

MOSES RETURNS TO EGYPT - YAHWEH - PHARAOH (SATAN) AND ISRAEL

At the command of Yahweh, Moses took his wife and sons and returned to the land of Egypt. Here Moses was to impart Yahweh’s message to Pharaoh and to deliver the Israelites out of the land of Egypt. For Egypt was the OUTER COURT (Plate No. 13E) in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle (Exodus 15:17; Hebrews 8:2), and the Earthly Geographical location where the children of Israel, the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob suffered 400 years of hardships (Exodus 12:40; Acts 7:6) under the Pharaohs or Kings of Egypt. Finally Yahweh raised up Pharaoh (Rameses) the typical “BEAST MAN OF SIN or SON OF PERDITION,” who was also marked with the Satanic NUMBER 666 in his forehead and in his hand — at that time 1490 B.Y.

For this particular Pharaoh (Rameses) had Brutally Handled or Enslaved and Persecuted the Israelites during the total time of his reign. Yahweh, before sending Moses back to Egypt told him that He would harden Pharaoh’s heart (Exodus 4:21). Therefore, Pharaoh, though seeing the Signs and Miracles which Yahweh performed by the hand of Moses in Egypt, refused to let
the children of Israel depart from Egypt as Yahweh had commanded Moses to tell him (Pharaoh) to do.

Moses' rod turned to a “Serpent” (Exodus 7:9-17; 2 Timothy 3:8), and devoured the rods of Jannes and Jambres, Pharaoh's magicians, whose rods had also turned into Serpents. The rod of Moses which had turned into a Serpent, turned again into a Rod, which Moses retrieved with his hands. This should have indicated to Pharaoh and his servants that Yahweh had sent Moses to them and both he and his servants, eventually would be EXPOSED and DESTROYED by Yahweh-Elohim through the hand of Moses. Nevertheless, it was impossible for Pharaoh to understand the sign by the Miracle of the rod, or any of the rest of the plagues that were to follow, that Moses had shown him, because Yahweh had already sent him A STRONG DELUSION or HARDENED HIS HEART (Exodus 4:21; 2 Thessalonians 2:11).

The Ten Plagues that were poured out on the Egyptians are listed in the following order as they were poured out:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PLAGUES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Waters of Egypt turned to Blood — Exodus 7:19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Frogs — Exodus 8:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Lice — Exodus 8:16-17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Flies — Exodus 8:21; see marginal reference</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Murrain of Beast (a curse placed on the beast which is a disease or sickness of animals — Exodus 9:3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Boils and Blains (a swelling and sore under the skin — Exodus 9:9-10)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Hail — Exodus 9:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Locusts — Exodus 10:4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Darkness — Exodus 10:21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Firstborn of both Man and Beast Slain — Exodus 12:12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Apostle Paul states in 1 Corinthians 10:11, “Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples (or types); and they are written for OUR ADMONITION, upon whom the ENDS of the world are come.” See also Revelation in which John writes that he is seeing, in his vision, looking back into Egypt to confirm what Moses experienced in Egypt and later wrote about. John on the Isle of Patmos foretells of the Plagues that will come upon the unbelieving world in the latter days (Revelation 15:5-8; Revelation 16:4, 10, 21) or those that receive the Mark of the Beast or HIS IMAGE (Revelation 14:9-10); or upon Satan and his angels that sinned and were cast out of Heaven and are reserved until the Day of Judgement to be punished (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6).

Finally after the pouring out of the “NINE PLAGUES,” devastating Egypt and simultaneously with the pouring out of the “TENTH and LAST PLAGUE OF DEATH,” Yahweh that same stygian night, caused the Paschal Lamb to be slain, his Blood placed over the lintel of the door and on each side of the door posts, before Israel, ready to depart, ate the Passover Feast (Exodus 12:11; Revelation 11:8). That same night Elohim passed over Egypt and everywhere the Blood of the Lamb WAS NOT SEEN, the First Born of both Man and Beast of the Egyptians, including Pharaoh’s first born were slain (Exodus 12:29, Plate 13E).

A great cry went over all the land of Egypt that same night, for there was not a house where there wasn’t one dead of the Egyptians (Exodus 12:30; Revelation 11:8), and Pharaoh (with Satan incarnated in him), the typical “BEAST MAN OF SIN or SON OF PERDITION,” and all of HIS SERVANTS (who typify the angels that were cast out of heaven) went forth and called for Moses and Aaron saying to them, Rise up, and get ye and the children of Israel also your flocks and herds and go, serve Yahweh, as ye have said (Exodus 12:31). The Israelites, numbering six hundred thousand (600,000 — Exodus 12:37; Numbers 1:46), having previously prepared to depart, took their belongings or possessions and began their JOURNEY or MIGRATION from Egypt, under and guided by the Phenomenal Cloud and the hand of Moses toward the Red Sea. Shortly after the departing of the Israelites on foot, out of the cities from Rameses to Succoth (Exodus 13:20), Pharaoh changing his mind, took his servants and a great army with their horses and chariots
and began to pursue the Israelites.

The Israelites, having now reached and encamped by the Red Sea, looked behind them in the distance and saw the Egyptians approaching and they (except Moses) were frightened and began to murmur against Moses. Moses said unto the Israelites, "Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of Yahweh, which he will shew to you today; for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again NO MORE FOREVER. Yahweh-Elohim shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. And Yahweh said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward: But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and DIVIDE IT: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the Egyptians shall know that I AM YAHWEH-ELOHIM, when I have gotten ME honour upon Pharaoh (see Romans 9:17,22-23), upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the angel of Yahweh, which went BEFORE the camp of Israel, removed and went BEHIND them; and the PILLAR OF THE CLOUD went from BEFORE their face, and stood BEHIND them: And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a CLOUD and darkness to the Egyptians, but it gave 'LIGHT BY NIGHT TO THEM' (the Israelites) so that the one came not near the other all the night.

And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea: and Yahweh-Elohim caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and THE WATERS DIVIDED (see Migratory Pattern, Plate 13E). And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left (see 1 Corinthians 10:1-2). And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh’s horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch Yahweh-Elohim looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the PILLAR OF FIRE and of the CLOUD, and troubled the host of the Egyptians. And took off their chariot wheels, so that they drave them heavily: causing them to say, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for Yahweh fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

And Yahweh said unto Moses, stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the SEA RETURNED TO ITS STRENGTH when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and Yahweh overthrew the Egyptians (including Pharaoh and all of his host — see Psalms 136:14-15) in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them that there remained not so much as one of them (see Exodus 14:9-10). But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus Yahweh-Elohim saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians DEAD UPON THE SEASHORE. And Israel saw that great work which Yahweh did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared Yahweh, and believed Yahweh, and his servant Moses (Exodus the 14th chapter).

Thus, the slaying of the Passover Lamb and plague-stricken Egypt being in Chaotic Darkness with Pharaoh and his host therein, using the wind-swept waters of the Red Sea for a surrounding boundary line, typifies the slaying of the Lamb of Yahweh for sin from the Foundation of the World (atmospherical heaven and earth) when it was in its Dark Chaotic State and was surrounded by water in the Beginning of the Creation (Genesis 1:1-2; Revelation 13:8). Pharaoh and his host being in this chaotic darkness and overthrown in the Red Sea with their bodies being washed ashore, typifies Satan and his host having been cast out of heaven into the chaotic darkness of the earth (Revelation 17:8), while it was yet void and without form. Furthermore Satan’s later appearing to Eve, (Adam’s wife) in the Garden of Eden, after being cast out of heaven (of which the Garden of Eden is a type) typifies the appearance of Pharaoh to Israel (Yahweh’s wife — see Jeremiah 31:31-34) in Goshen (a type of Heaven and Garden of Eden) BEFORE
and AFTER they became enslaved.

Satan’s being defeated and cast out of Heaven by the Archangel Michael and His Host (Revelation 12:8-10), typifies the defeat of Pharaoh and his host by Moses and the Israelites by means of the Plagues. Whereas the slaying of the Paschal Lamb and His Blood placed on each side of the door posts and over the lintel of the door in Egypt, was also TYPICAL of the crucifixion of Yahshua the Messiah nailed to the cross, as the Lamb of Yahweh in Egypt (Revelation 11:8). The slaying of the Paschal Lamb of the Israelites, BEFORE the beginning of the Migration from Egypt, led by Moses under the Phenomenal Cloud guided by Yahweh, is TYPICAL of the Lamb of Yahweh slain from the Foundation of the world (Revelation 13:8), in the Beginning of the physical creation. (See also Visions of Moses and later John on the Isle of Patmos, in Volume I). Hence, the comparative or correlative story of the slaying of the Lambs and the two BEGINNINGS have been partly described and explained herein by showing the parallelism of the Beginning of the Physical Creation and the Beginning of the Migration of Israel from Egypt to Canaan Land. The overthrow of Pharaoh in the Red Sea (B.Y. 1490), typified the binding of Satan.

OTHER SATANIC TYPES

Satan was also incarnated in Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon (it is important to note that another type of the declination of Satan stemming from Nimrod and the Tower of Babel to Nebuchadnezzar can be seen in the loss of the power of Nebuchadnezzar which we shall bypass for the present time), and many years later in Herod. The prophetic incarnation of Satan was evidenced in Herod when he slew the Hebrew children in Jerusalem for the purpose of destroying the infant, Yahshua the Messiah, of whom it had been prophesied would be born at that time to be the King of the Jews (Matthew 2:1-10). Whereby, Joseph, being warned by Yahweh-Elohim in a dream, took the young child and fled down into Egypt, wherein Yahshua’s physical body portrayed the entire body of Israel in Egypt. This behavior of King Herod’s in defense of the Roman Rulership over the Israelites was symbolic of King Pharaoh’s ruthlessness during the Egyptian captivity of the Israelites when they were massacred and slain before they received deliverance at the hand of Moses through the inspiration of Yahweh, and escaped through the Red Sea. As that was so, Joseph and Mary, after hearing that Herod was dead and buried, as was Pharaoh in the Red Sea, took the young child Yahshua, and departed from Egypt into their own country, fulfilling the prophecy “Out of Egypt have I called My Son” (Hosea 11:1; Matthew 2:15).

The binding of Satan, incarnated in Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Yahshua and was bound in death by committing suicide at that time A.D. 33, and the Crucifixion, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension of Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim) into Heaven, before the Holy Ghost was poured out on the Day of Pentecost, marked the beginning of this Dispensation of Grace in this Present Age, wherein we must again locate and expose Satan incarnated in THE MAN OF SIN wearing the SATANIC NUMBER 666 — enslaving or Brain-washing and Circumscribing the human creatures of Yahweh’s creation with false and erroneous, so-called Christian Doctrines. In other words, Satan was incarnated in Pharaoh and his heart was hardened by Yahweh-Elohim, which caused him to persist in the enslavement of the chosen people of Yahweh, the Children of Israel. Therefore, we can discern that Judas Iscariot, who became exposed by Yahshua the Messiah, was overthrown or buried in Potter’s Field, which was purchased for thirty (30) pieces of silver (see Matthew 27:9-10). Judas Iscariot is also typical of the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition of this present age, who has the people of Yahweh on the earth plane enslaved in Babylon for filthy lucre’s sake (1 Peter 5:2) by false and erroneous so-called Religious Doctrines, or Doctrines of Devils (1 Timothy 4:1).

Instead of the present day “MAN OF SIN” being overthrown in the Red Sea as Pharaoh with Satan incarnated in him was overthrown in the Red Sea was washed ashore, or as the physical body of Judas Iscariot with Satan incarnated in him was buried in Potter’s Field after his betrayal of Yahshua the Messiah. The physical body of this present day “MAN OF SIN” in which
Satan is incarnated will be eventually exposed and destroyed, and this lying, deceitful, cunning, sly, and “EVIL SPIRIT” will be “Consumed in the Lake of Fire” (Revelation 20:10), for Our Yahweh-Elohim is a Consuming Fire (Hebrews 12:29).

**ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI - THE GEOGRAPHICAL HOLY PLACE**

The Israelites guided by the Phenomenal Cloud, passed into the DIVIDED waters of the Red Sea, and all of them were baptized in the Cloud and in the Sea, after which they all reached the other side of the seashore. When Pharaoh and the Egyptians pursuing the Israelites entered the Red Sea, Moses lifted up his Rod over the Sea and they (Pharaoh and all of the Egyptians) were all bodily destroyed in the Sea, and the children of Israel sang the Song of Victory Moses (Exodus 15:1-22; Revelation 15:3).

The Israelites, having now arrived in the Wilderness, wherein they were now standing upon HOLY GROUND in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. Here they began to murmur for Bread and Moses made intercessions to Yahweh for them and Yahweh gave them Manna and Quail from heaven (Exodus 16:11-16). Shortly after Moses had led the children of Israel into the Wilderness (referred to as the Holy Place), Yahweh speaking from the Cloud atop Mount Sinai, which is allegorical to heaven (or the Most Holy Place) gave the Law of Commandments to the 600,000 congregated or the FIRST CHURCH. Thereafter, Yahweh called Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel up into Mount Sinai and they saw (in a vision) the Yahweh-Elohim of Israel, who had TRANSFORMED HIMSELF (in part, not in totality) from Pure Spirit into the Super Incorporeal Form of a man or a Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being (Exodus 24:9-10, see also Vision of Transfiguration, Matthew 17:1-9). Thereafter, Moses remained in the Mount while the others, except Joshua (Yahshua) returned to camp (Exodus 32:17). It was also in the Mount that Moses saw Elohim, the Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being, instantaneously transform Himself into a completely furnished, Intangible or Incorporeal Sanctuary so that Moses could SEE the total structure with its Brazen vesseled exterior furnishings and the Golden vesseled interior furnishings therein and also the interior hanging curtains and the departmental DIVIDING VAIL, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures.

Thus, in this way, Yahweh-Elohim was able to show Moses the three-fold Intangible Sanctuary and make him thoroughly understand and retain in his mind, HOW, thereafter, he was to build the (Figurative) three-fold Tangible Sanctuary for a dwelling place for Him (Yahweh) among the children of Israel (Exodus 25:8), fashioned like the PATTERN which Moses had seen in the Mount (Exodus 25:40).

This was necessary since Yahweh or the Godhead is three-fold, namely: (1) the Father, (2) the Word and (3) the Holy Ghost and these THREE are ONE (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.) ALL IN ALL (1 Corinthians 15:28) SUPREME SPIRIT EMBODIMENT (Acts 17:28). Therefore, the transformed state of the Godhead into the Intangible Sanctuary or “INCORPOREAL PATTERN,” shown to Moses in the Mount, must be three-fold or divided into three parts. These parts are namely: (1) the Outer Court, (2) the Holy Place and (3) the Most Holy Place. These manifested three-fold phases (with the Phenomenal Cloud standing above it), are in reality one complete TABERNACLE herein called the Incorporeal Pattern of the Angelic Host and the Universe with its contents which are as follows:

**DESCRIPTION OF THE TABERNACLE AND CONTENTS**

1. **OUTER COURT**
   - The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice
   - The Brazen Laver (containing water for Priests to wash — Exodus 40:12)
   - The Holy Anointing Oil

2. **THE HOLY PLACE** (entrance into First Vail or Door)
   - The Golden Candlestick
   - The Golden Overlaid Table of Shewbread
   - The Golden Altar of Incense
(3) THE MOST HOLY PLACE (entrance into the Second Vail)

(a) The Ark of the Covenant with its two Cherubim of Glory with their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat, whereupon Yahweh was to dwell in the Cloud above it (Leviticus 16:2). Also the tables of stone and Aaron’s Rod. (An interior blue, purple and scarlet colored departmental Vail lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures DIVIDED the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place). The exterior coverings of the Tabernacle were rams skin dyed red, and badgers skin. The interior curtains were covered with Angelic Figures (Exodus 26:1).

In this Vision which Moses saw in the Mount, we are referring to Yahweh as Universal Spirit, transformed in part, into the Super Incorporeal Form, or the Archetype Pattern, by which the Angelic Host and Universe were created. Thereafter, Moses was to construct the Tangible or Physical Sanctuary or Tabernacle (on the Holy Ground where Moses was told to remove his shoes), in the Wilderness. This was the earthly geographical HOLY PLACE in the Migratory Pattern, which took place in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. Here Moses built the Tangible Tabernacle and each of the vessels that were to be put in their proper places therein, according to the dimensions and manifested description thereof, which Elohim had shown to him in the Mount, and as we have explained in the paragraphs above (see pictorial description in Plate 13, opposite page 8).

FOOTWASHING OF THE AARONITE PRIESTHOOD AND ITS EXPLANATION

“And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the Tabernacle was reared up.” (Abib or Nisan — April 1, 1490 B.Y. - Exodus 40:17). Yahshua the Messiah before His death, in fulfilling this part of the Law and Prophets (Exodus 40:12; Isaiah 8:20; Isaiah 1:15; Matthew 5:17 K.J.V.), rose up from the LAST Supper Table (the table signifying the Brazen Altar, and Himself as the Sacrificial Lamb of Yahweh), girded Himself about with a towel, poured water in a basin (the basin signifying the Brazen Laver at the door of the Tabernacle with water therein, where Moses washed Aaron and his sons and anointed them with Holy Anointing Oil); and began to wash His disciples’ feet, saying to them, “Ye know not what I do now, but ye shall know hereafter” (John 13:4-8). Yahshua inferring that He was the “Word of Yahweh made flesh” (John 1:14), and His disciples would know or understand the meaning of what He had done, after His resurrection and ascension and they had been “anointed” with the Holy Ghost (Acts 2:1-2; Titus 3:5; Ephesians 5:26, see also Plates 31 and 32).

It was also here within the Cloud atop Mount Sinai in the Wilderness where Elohim showed Moses the Vision of the Tabernacle and He showed Moses another Vision this time, the Vision of the creation of heaven and earth, or the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, by Elohim, who is the True Archetype Pattern, which took place day by day, in logical sequence, during the six solar days (Genesis 1:1-31 K.J.V.; Genesis 2:1-4), in which the Cloud covered the Mount in the eyes of the children of Israel (Exodus 24:16-17).

THE GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE COMPARED TO MOSAIC TABERNACLE IN THE WILDERNESS AND THE TABERNACLE OF THE PHYSICAL BODY

The three-fold Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai with the twelve tribes surrounding it, three tribes on each of the four sides and the Aaronite Priesthood officiating therein was a “FIGURE or TYPE” of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle — the Heaven and the Earth, with Yahweh manifested on earth in the Flesh in Yahshua the Messiah, the One and Only High Priest, after the order of Melchisedec (not Aaron) officiating in the Holy Place, not made with hands (Hebrews 9:11), and entered through the Vail into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of Yahweh for us (Hebrews 9:24).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE</th>
<th>MOSAIC TABERNACLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yahweh, after the night of the slaying of the Paschal Lamb and the Passover — delivered the</td>
<td>See the Brazen Altar of Sacrifice in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children of Israel from Pharaoh (the Devil, indicated by Moses’ Rod turning into a Serpent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and swallowing up Jannes’ and Jambres’ rods that had turned into Serpents also - see Satan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and his ministers in Egypt or the world in sin).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Cloud illuminating their pathway to and through the DOOR or DIVIDED waters of the Red Sea</td>
<td>See the Brazen Laver of water placed at the Door to wash with before entrance into Holy Place within the Tabernacle — and the Cloud above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wherein they were Baptized in the Cloud and in the Sea.</td>
<td>the Tabernacle (1 Corinthians 10:1).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yahweh had now delivered Israel from Pharaoh (the Devil) and the Cloud illuminated their</td>
<td>See the Golden Candlestick in the Tabernacle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pathway and residence in the Wilderness by the “BURNING CLOUD” by night.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yahweh spoke the words of the Commandments from Mount Sinai and gave them Manna or Bread from</td>
<td>See the engraved Tables of Stone inside the Ark of the Covenant. See also the Table of Shewbread in the Tabernacle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yahweh gave them Moses and Aaron to communicate and intercede according to the Law between Him</td>
<td>See the Golden Altar of Incense in the Tabernacle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and the children of Israel.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yahweh dwelt in the “Cloud” which stood over and above the Tabernacle in the Wilderness and</td>
<td>See the Cloud above the Mercy Seat between the Wings of the two Cherubim on the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>showed His Residence in Eternity.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yahweh gave them water to drink, from the Rock in the Wilderness.</td>
<td>See Tabernacle filled with refreshing Glory of Yahweh, indicated by fragrance of smoking Incense and the Shechaniah, after Atonement for Israel was made.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the expiration of 40 years in the Wilderness and the decease of Moses, Yahweh gave them</td>
<td>See the Blue, Purple and Scarlet colored Vail, DIVIDING the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua (Yahshua), who led them through the DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan into Canaan Land,</td>
<td>(See also Solomon’s Temple).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their destination.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
As the whole creation or greater and more perfect Tabernacle was created by Yahweh-Elohim and unerringly controlled by the “Law of the Spirit” (Romans 8:2), so also was the physical Tabernacle constructed by Moses with the Law of Commandments within the Ark of the Covenant, intended to “CONTROL THE ENTIRE BODY OF ISRAEL”, under the Dispensation of the Law. Likewise, the Tabernacle is a FIGURE of our PHYSICAL BODY, which is a reflection of Elohim, because our BODY is the Temple of the Holy Ghost (1 Corinthians 6:19), and the Temple of the Universe in its totality, which expression includes every inanimate object and animated creature is embodied in Yahweh, and is controlled with unerring accuracy by Yahweh, who, within Himself is Universal Spirit Law (not the Anti-Messiah), on the earth plane controlling us.

Hereafter, we will use the complete Tabernacle which is THE PATTERN to EXPOSE the Anti-Messiah, who is the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition with the Satanic Number 666 in his forehead and hand, in this Present Age.

CONDUCT OF ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS

After the overthrow of Pharaoh and his host or Lucifer and his host in the Red Sea, the ‘Personal Identity’ of Satan and his ministry was LOST or UNKNOWN among the children of Israel in the Wilderness. However, the conduct and disobedience of Israel often manifested the Invisible Presence of Satan and his ministers among them, from the time they entered the Wilderness, even among them that were born therein, until the time of their departure. For example, (1) After the arrival of Israel in the Wilderness and the giving of the Commandments from Mount Sinai, Yahweh called Moses and the seventy elders up into the Mount and manifested Himself to them in the Super Incorporeal Form of the Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Man. Thereafter, Aaron, his sons and the rest of the elders returned to camp. Moses remained in the Mount forty days and nights, hearing the words of Elohim, and seeing the Visions of the Tabernacle, the creation of Heaven and Earth and receiving the Tables of Stone with the Commandments written with the “Finger” of Elohim therein. During the forty days and nights of Moses’ absence, Israel thinking that Yahweh and Moses had forsaken them, SINNED by persuading Aaron, the brother of Moses, to take their jewelry and make the Golden Calf for them to worship.

By Aaron, who was to become the High Priest, typifying Adam, and Israel typifying Eve, allowing Israel to remove her jewelry and made a golden calf to BOW DOWN and worship instead of Yahweh, they were as NAKED as Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden after Yahweh had given them the Commandment not to EAT of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, for Aaron and the children of Israel after they had also been given the Commandments by Yahweh-Elohim which they broke and disobeyed Yahweh by erecting and worshipping the Golden Calf (Exodus 32nd chapter; Romans 1:19-20). See Satan tempting Yahshua forty days in the Wilderness and asking Him to fall down and worship him — Satan (Matthew 4:1-11). Now Moses, descending the Mount with the Tables of Stone with the previously spoken Commandments of Yahweh, written therein with the Finger of Elohim, and a profound knowledge of the Pattern for the Tabernacle, in his mind, seeing Israel worshipping the Golden Calf; he waxed hot, threw down the Tables of Stone and broke them (Exodus 32:19). This necessitated Moses rebuking Aaron and Israel as Yahweh did Adam and Eve, and making an atonement for their Sin (Exodus 32:30). Thereafter, Moses returned unto Elohim for the second Tables of Stone which were to be placed within the Ark of the Covenant (this signifying or foreshadowing, under the Dispensation of the Law, the necessity of Yahweh making a NEW COVENANT with Israel, which was to be placed within their Hearts and Minds under the Dispensation of Grace — Deuteronomy 10:1-5; Jeremiah 31:31-34; 2 Corinthians 3:3).

(2) Korah of the tribe of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, brothers of the tribe of Reuben (Numbers 16:1), forming the Satanic Trinity, rebelled against Yahweh and withstood Moses and Aaron in the Wilderness concerning the Tabernacle and the services therein, and were swallowed up in the earth (Numbers 16:28-33). This typifies Moses’ previous experience in Egypt when Pharaoh and his magicians, Jannes and Jambres also rebelled against Yahweh, showing the same Satanic Trinity.
(3) The further extended or continued ‘Ignominious Conduct’ of Israel toward Yahweh, caused by the Invisible Presence of Satan and his host among the Israelites, nearing the end of their sojourn in the Wilderness, caused Yahweh to send fiery Serpents among them and many of the Israelites died because they were bitten by them (Numbers 21:4-6). Yahweh told Moses to make and erect the ‘Brazen Serpent’ upon a pole, that whosoever was bitten by a Serpent and then looketh upon the Brazen Serpent shall live (Numbers 21:6-9; Revelation 9:19-21; John 3:14-15). In fact, in the typical Migratory Pattern, all of the Israelites that came out of Egypt except Caleb, Joshua, Eleazar and Phinehas (Numbers 14:30; Numbers 34:2, 17; Joshua 24:33) died in the Wilderness and only those that were ‘BORN’ in the Wilderness were permitted to enter through the Miraculously DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan (as indicated by the Second Vail in the Mosaic Tabernacle — Hebrews 9:1-3), and entered into Canaan Land, or the Promised Land under the leadership of Joshua (Joshua 1:1-2).

MOST HOLY PLACE IN MIGRATORY PATTERN - CANAAN LAND

Here we shall not review the entire history of the Israelites in the Land of Canaan, as both time and space will not permit us to do so. Moreover, the thought would be lost, whereas our main objective is to UNITE the DIVINE TYPICAL PATTERN, and call attention to the most important HISTORICAL EVENTS and things related thereto.

After the death of Moses (Deuteronomy 34:7) and all of the Israelites that came out of the land of Egypt, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Eleazar the priest, Phinehas the son of Eleazar, and Joshua the son of Nun, and Moses’ minister (Exodus 24:13; Numbers 14:28-38; Deuteronomy 1:35-38; Numbers 34:2,17; Joshua 24:33), the children of Israel, all of whom were BORN in the Wilderness, during the forty years therein, were placed under the leadership of Joshua, whom Yahweh had appointed and commissioned to be their leader (Joshua 1:1-2). At the Command of Joshua, the Israelites were given three days to make necessary preparations to go over the River Jordan and possess the allegorical Land of Canaan, which Yahweh PROMISED to give to the SEED of Abraham according to the flesh (Genesis 12:7).

After the necessary preparations were made, “It came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over the Jordan River, and the Priests bearing the ARK OF THE COVENANT before the people, and as they that bare the Ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the Ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of the harvest), that the waters which came down from above and rose up, upon an heap very far from the city of Adam that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the Salt Sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. And the priests that bare the ARK OF THE COVENANT OF YAHWEH, STOOD FIRM ON DRY GROUND IN THE MIDST OF JORDAN, and all the Israelites PASSED CLEAN OVER JORDAN” (Joshua 3:14-17).

At the ‘INVISIBLE PRESENCE OF YAHWEH’ in the CLOUD above, upon the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant (see Satanic imitation by ‘Papal Pallbearers’, bearing Satan in his chair upon their shoulders, above their heads, in the person of the seated Pope of Rome, the God of this world — 2 Corinthians 4:4, see comparative illustration opposite page 96), the WATERS in the River Jordan STOOD UP as a heap and were CUT OFF or DIVIDED in the MIDST, so that the Israelites passed through the MIDST of the River Jordan on DRY GROUND into Canaan Land as their ancestors from Egypt had passed through the DIVIDED WATERS of the Red Sea on DRY GROUND into the Wilderness of Sinai. The reason Yahweh DIVIDED the waters of the Red Sea and the River Jordan in the Migratory journey from Egypt to Canaan Land (shown in Plate 13) is to show the combined and comparative relationship with Moses’ Vision of the Pattern of the Tabernacle and the departments thereof, also the DIVIDING VAILS in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle in the six days of creation also shown in each of the pictorial illustrations of all the plates.

As Joshua, the minister of Moses and son of Nun was also a type of Yahshua the Messiah;
having been in Egypt and later BAPTIZED in the CLOUD and in the Red Sea with the Israelites and Moses, tarried in the Wilderness with them forty (40) years, likewise, Yahshua tarried forty (40) days in the Wilderness of Judea after His BAPTISM by John the Baptist. Also Joshua and the Israelites triumphantly entered the PROMISED LAND through the DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan (a configuration of the Second Vail in the Tabernacle), fully armed and prepared to conquer and purge the Gentiles; as Yahshua was prepared to conquer Satan and his host, manifesting themselves among the Jewish Scribes, Pharisees, Sadducees, Proselytes, and Pagan Rulers from Rome during the three and one-half (3½) years of His earthly ministry; Yahshua again ascended through the Second Vail into heaven itself, angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him, fully prepared to preach the Kingdom of Yahweh of which Canaan Land, conquered by Joshua, was a type thereof.

Joshua and the Israelites marching inland about eight miles to the WALLED CITY of Jericho, the seven priests bearing the seven TRUMPETS before the Ark of the Covenant, led by armed men, compassed the city once each day for SIX consecutive days, blowing the trumpets, whereas on the SEVENTH DAY, they compassed it seven times, blowing the trumpets (typifying the preaching of the Word of Yahweh through the Dispensations and Ages — Matthew 24:14; Exodus 19:16; Joel 2:1; Acts 2:14-17). On the SEVENTH DAY the walls fell and Joshua permitted the otherwise silent, heretofore forbidden Israelites to SHOUT, for Yahweh had given them that city (Joshua 6th chapter). Passing on, also taking the city of Ai, they made a League or an Agreement with the lying, deceitful and crafty Gibonites, which League thereafter caused the Gibonites to be condemned to perpetual bondage. (See Joshua 9th chapter; also see Joshua 11:19, then compare to the perpetual bondage of Satan and his host or the Beast and them that receive THE MARK OF THE BEAST in the flesh (666) in their foreheads and in their hands, indicating perpetual bondage and reservation until the Day of Judgement to be punished destruction — Revelation 13:15-16; 2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6 and Revelation 14:9-11). When Adonizedec, King of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai and utterly destroyed it as he had done Jericho and her King, and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them, he feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the ROYAL CITIES, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

Wherefore Adonizedec, filled with fear, got together four other Gentile Kings of Canaan, beside himself, and made an agreement with them to war against Israel. These five kings and their armies rose up to engage the invading Israelites in a mighty war. Joshua informed of this matter by the Gibonites, was told by Yahweh not to fear these kings. Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all his mighty men of valor. He met these kings and their armies and began the war at Gibeon. With the help of Yahweh, the Israelites smote them as they fled from Gibeon to Rethoron to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. (The five kings hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah — Joshua 10:16). “It came to pass, as they fled before Israel, and were in the going down to Rethoron, that Yahweh cast down great stones from Heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: there were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword” (compare Joshua 10:11 with Revelation 16:21).

“Then spake Joshua to Yahweh in the day when Yahweh delivered up the Amorites before the Israelites, and he (Joshua) said in the sight of Israel, SUN, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou MOON, in the valley of Ajalon. And the SUN STOOD STILL, and the MOON STAYED, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the Book of Jasher (or book of the Upright, see marginal reference in Bible)? So the SUN STOOD STILL in the MIDST of Heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was NO DAY like that before it or after it, that Yahweh hearkened unto the voice of a man; for Yahweh fought for Israel” (Joshua 10:12-14).

Joshua returning from the war, rolled the STONES away from the cave, brought forth the five kings and slew them before the eyes of Israel (Joshua 10:15-26). Joshua continued the conquest of Canaan and the dividing of the land by casting LOTS, according to the command of
Yahweh, given to Moses before his death (Numbers 26:52-56). After the death of Joshua, Israel was ruled by Judges until the anointing of Saul, her first Israelite chosen, but Yahweh rejected the disobedient king (1 Samuel 8:5-9; 1 Samuel 10:1; 1 Samuel 11:15; 1 Samuel 12:1; 1 Samuel 15:10-23).

**JOSHUA LEAVES NATIONS IN CANAAN LAND TO PROVE ISRAEL**

In Leviticus 26:18-28, Moses told Israel that if they disobeyed the Commandment of Yahweh — He would punish them seven (7) times more. We will show the six times of servitude below and we will show the seventh (7th) time after we have discussed the division of the Israelite Kingdom, forming the Kingdom of Judah.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>First Servitude, to Mesopotamia (Judges 3:8)</th>
<th>8 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>First Judge: Othneil</td>
<td>40 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Second Servitude, to Moab (Judges 3:12-14)</th>
<th>18 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Second Judge: Ehud</td>
<td>80 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Judge: Shamgar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Third Servitude, to Jabin &amp; Sisera (Judges 4:3)</th>
<th>20 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fourth Judge: Deborah and Barak</td>
<td>40 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fourth Servitude, to Midian (Judges 6:1)</th>
<th>7 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fifth Judge: Gideon</td>
<td>40 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sixth Judge: Abimelech</td>
<td>3 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventh Judge: Tola</td>
<td>23 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eighth Judge: Jair</td>
<td>22 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fifth Servitude, to Ammon (Judges 10:7-8)</th>
<th>18 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ninth Judge: Jephthah</td>
<td>6 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenth Judge: Ibzan</td>
<td>7 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eleventh Judge: Elon</td>
<td>10 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelfth Judge: Abdon</td>
<td>8 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sixth Servitude, to the Philistines (Judges 13:1)</th>
<th>40 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thirteenth Judge: Samson</td>
<td>20 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourteenth Judge: Eli</td>
<td>40 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Years of Servitude ........................................... 111 years

Total Years of the Judges ........................................... 339 years

TOTAL YEARS OF THE SERVITUDE AND THE JUDGES .................. 450 years altogether

In Acts 13:18-22, Luke states that Paul said that for forty (40) years Yahweh suffered the manners of Israel in the Wilderness. Then, after the dividing of Canaan Land by Joshua, for about 450 years, Yahweh gave them Judges, which it would appear, included Joshua and the Elders that outlived him, until Samuel the Prophet, who acted as Judge from the death of Eli to the Anointing of Saul, by Samuel (1 Samuel 10:1) as King, forty years. Then it follows that Samuel, the Prophet Anointed David King (1 Samuel 16:11-13), who reigned for forty years, and then comes the Anointing of Solomon as King (1015 B.Y.), who laid the Foundation of the Temple in the 4th year of his reign, and the 480th year after Israel’s departure from Egypt (1 Kings 6:1). The Temple was finished in the 11th year of Solomon’s reign (1004 B.Y.). The ten years between the Beginning of the Building of the Temple and its dedication were taken up in building the Temple, constructing new furnishings for it and moving both the old interior contents of the Tabernacle as well as the newly constructed furnishings into the Temple. Hence, we can easily understand that the total time of the Israelites’ Servitude was 111 years, and the total time of Rule of the Judges was 339 years, which when added together accounts for the total of the 450 years of Acts 13:18-22, spoken of by the Apostle Paul.
After Saul’s forty year SATANIC rule over Israel (1 Samuel 15:35; Acts 13:21), Yahweh raised up unto them David to be their King; to whom Yahweh gave testimony, and said, “I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all My will” (1 Samuel 13:14; Acts 13:22). Yahweh was with David and Israel in the time of war and also in the time of peace. During a short time of peace in the early part of his reign (1042 B.Y.), King David expressed to the Prophet Nathan, his desire to build Yahweh a HOUSE because the ARK OF YAHWEH was still dwelling within curtains. Nathan agreed with David’s idea. But that same night, Yahweh in a VISION, told Nathan to tell King David that He would APPOINT a PLACE for Israel, His people, and David would have a SON, and when his days were fulfilled, Solomon would BUILD THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH, and He (Yahweh) would establish the THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM FOREVER. That He (Yahweh) would be His father, and he, the son, would be His son (2 Samuel 7:1-17).

In the latter part of David’s reign (1017 B.Y.), it is said (2 Samuel 24:1-2) that Yahweh, being angry with Israel, suffered Satan to move David to number Israel (1 Chronicles 21:1) contrary to the Law of Moses (Exodus 30:11-16) which was still in effect at that time. King David assumed full responsibility for the transgression (2 Samuel 24:10; 1 Chronicles 21:17) because, when he numbered Israel, he did not require of them, in the meantime, the HALF SHEKEL for the Sanctuary, according to the LAW that there be NO PLAGUE among them (Exodus 30:11-16). Therefore, Yahweh sent the pestilence of plague upon Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, which caused the death of seventy thousand men. When the Angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, Yahweh said, “It is enough: stay now thine hand. David SAW the Angel by the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite (2 Samuel 24:15-16), which is in Mount Moriah” (2 Chronicles 3:1).

(This Mount Moriah is the same place where Abraham offered up Isaac — Genesis 22:2 compare with 2 Chronicles 3:1 and Hebrews 11:17-19). David spake unto Yahweh when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, “Lo, I have sinned, and have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father’s house.” The same day on which David saw the Angel in the Mount, Gad his seer, came to him and said, “Go up, rear an ALTAR unto Yahweh in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as Yahweh had commanded.” Araunah, having seen the Angel also, hid himself, but when he saw David and his servants coming he went forth to meet David and comply with his request. When they met, King David explained that he desired the threshingfloor to build an altar unto Yahweh that the PLAGUE might be stayed, Araunah offered the threshingfloor and oxen to King David without cost. David refused to accept the gift, but paid Araunah fifty shekels of silver for the oxen and six hundred shekels of gold for the threshingfloor (2 Samuel 24:24; 1 Chronicles 21:25), built the Altar unto Yahweh, and offered up burnt offerings and peace offerings. So Yahweh was entreated for the land, and the PLAGUE was stayed from Israel (2 Samuel 24th chapter).

After King David had confessed his sin, purchased the site for the TEMPLE without architectural knowledge of its structure, reared up the ALTAR and offered up his sacrifice with prayer, Yahweh answered from Heaven by fire upon the ALTAR. Yahweh commanded the Angel and he put up the SWORD. At that time when David SAW Yahweh-Elohim had answered him in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there, for the TABERNACLE OF YAHWEH which Moses made in the Wilderness, and the ALTAR of burnt offerings were at that season in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of Yahweh; for he was afraid, because of the SWORD of the Angel of Yahweh (1 Chronicles 21:17-30).

**PATTERN FOR THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH REVEALED TO KING DAVID**

“Then David said, THIS IS THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH and THIS IS THE ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERINGS FOR ISRAEL” (1 Chronicles 22:1; Hebrews 12:22-24). It was here, at this TIME and PLACE that Yahweh gave King David the PATTERN for the TEMPLE or for HIS (YAHWEH’S) HOUSE (1 Chronicles 28:19). Yahweh’s
APPOINTED TIME had come for Him to make KNOWN to King David, the PLACE for His HOUSE, and give to him the PATTERN or PLAN for HIS HOUSE. David, having previously UNDERSTOOD, twenty-five years beforehand, through the Prophet Nathan, that Yahweh would not permit him to build the TEMPLE (2 Samuel 7:5-9), because he was a man of war (1 Kings 5:3; 1 Chronicles 22:8), having already purchased the land in Mount Moriah, he began immediately to make the necessary advance preparations for the building (1 Chronicles 22:6-7,11). He also charged his princes to assist Solomon in the building thereof (1 Chronicles 22:17-19). Then David gave to Solomon the ‘PATTERN’ of all that he had received by the ‘SPIRIT’ (1 Chronicles 28:11-12) which he explained in this way: “All this, said David, ELOHIM MADE ME UNDERSTAND IN WRITING BY HIS HAND UPON ME, EVEN ALL THE WORKS OF THIS PATTERN” (1 Chronicles 28:19).

(Explanatory Note: The Israelites, having reached Canaan Land (or Palestine) their permanent ‘Earthly Destination’ in the typical geographical Migratory Pattern, finally placed the Tabernacle on Mount Zion where it stood for many years (2 Chronicles 5:2). Yahweh, the Great Eternal and Invisible Spirit King and Architect of the Universe (Genesis 2:4 K.J.V.; Psalms 90:1-2; Proverbs 8:25) whose Throne is in the Heavenly Jerusalem (Isaiah 66:1; Galatians 4:26; Hebrews 12:22; Revelation 3:12 and Revelation 21:2,10), forbade David to even start to try to build Him (Yahweh) a house, according to his own ENTHUSIASTIC DESIRE and ARCHITECTURAL IMAGINATION before the proper time, place and PATTERN was REVEALED to him (1 Chronicles 17th chapter): but Elohim, thereafter, revealed to earthly King David by His Spirit and drew with His Hand the PATTERN of the Temple by His Great Spirit Body upon the physical body of the earthly King of allegorical Jerusalem and made the King UNDERSTAND IN HIS MIND all the works of operation of the ETERNAL ARCHETYPAL PATTERN or Eternal Spirit Embodiment through his (David’s) physical anatomy or through the structure and operation of his own physical body while he was in Mount Moriah (2 Chronicles 3:1) which King David was to thereafter give to Solomon, his son (1 Chronicles 28:6-9) who later would build the Temple. Mount Moriah is in the city of Jerusalem (formerly called Salem, and Zion, the City of David) in which Melchisedec, many years before this time had been ordained by Yahweh to carry out the functions of both King and High Priest.)

Melchisedec, having no genealogy or pedigree, was without beginning or ending of days, and officiated in Salem 430 years before the giving of the Law from Mount Sinai and the establishment of the Levitical Priesthood. Mount Moriah was also the exact PLACE to which Yahweh had directed Abraham who offered up Isaac, his only son (by Sarah — Genesis 22:2), which son was a type or figure of Yahshua the Messiah (Hebrews 11:17-19) our present King and ONLY HIGH PRIEST. Now Isaac, also being a ‘figure of Him who was to come’ by the Promise, through the seed of Abraham, was figurative of the Tabernacle or Temple of the Body of Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim). When Abraham offered up Isaac as a sacrifice it showed forth the tearing down of the Temple of Yahweh, as Yahshua the Messiah, also a sacrificial body, later stated (John 2:19-21) “Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up,” speaking of His own body of which the Temple was a figure.

After Solomon had finished the Temple, according to the PATTERN shown only to his father, King David, he dismantled the Tabernacle which was also constructed according to the PATTERN shown to Moses in Mount Sinai. This shows according to the statement of Yahshua (John 2:19) and the following Apostolic interpretation, what takes place with the physical body (or Tabernacle) when the Spiritual body (or Temple), which IS NOW being “Built” by Yahshua the Messiah (Matthew 16:18), upon the Rock, Yahweh is manifest (Genesis 49:24; Isaiah 28:16). “For that Spiritual Rock that went with them: and that Rock was the Messiah (or Elohim — 1 Corinthians 10:4, H.N.B.) or Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles and Yahshua the Messiah Himself, being the Chief Cornerstone in whom all the building fitly framed together growth unto an holy temple in Yahweh (Ephesians 2:20-22). This is further expressed in these words: “For we know that if our earthly house of this TABERNACLE were dissolved, we have a building of Yahweh, an house not made with HANDS, ETERNAL in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in THIS TABERNACLE do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be
unclothed but clothed upon, that MORTALITY might be swallowed up of life” (2 Corinthians 5:1-4). Nevertheless, at this time we have THIS TREASURE in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of Yahweh, and not of us (2 Corinthians 4:7).

After David had given Solomon, his son, the PATTERN he took a free-will offering of the people to be used in the construction of the Temple (1 Chronicles 29:6-9), and prayed that Solomon would have WISDOM and UNDERSTANDING to build the HOUSE OF YAHWEH (1 Chronicles 29:19), according to the PATTERN (1 Chronicles 28:19). Solomon was then anointed King over Israel the second time (1 Chronicles 29:22). King Solomon was fully determined to build the TEMPLE (2 Chronicles 2:1), as he was given Special Instructions to build (2 Chronicles 3:3). He employed all the strangers in taking further preparations for the building (2 Chronicles 2:2,17-18; 1 Kings 5:15). He applied to King Hiram (Huram) of Tyre for a SKILLFUL WORKMAN to superintend the building (2 Chronicles 2:7,13,14). He employed thirty thousand Israelites in the work (1 Kings 5:13-14), contracted with King Hiram for wood, stone and labor (1 Kings 5:6-12; 2 Chronicles 2:8-10), received stone and cedar wood, hewn and plumbed to exact measurements in the quarries and forest by his and Hiram’s builders (1 Kings 5:13-18), cedar wood shipped from Lebanon in floats by sea to Joppa and carried up to Jerusalem (2 Chronicles 2:16), and laid the (costly stone) FOUNDATION (1 Kings 5:17; 1 Kings 6:37), on Mount Moriah in Jerusalem (2 Chronicles 3:1), in the 480th year after the Israelites came out of the land of Egypt (1 Kings 6:1). They commenced to build on the Second Day of the Second Month of the Fourth Year of Solomon’s reign (1 Kings 6:1; 2 Chronicles 3:2) and built the temple without the noise of hammers, axe, or any tool (1 Kings 6:7).

The TEMPLE was DIVIDED into three parts as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Part</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) The Oracle or Most Holy Place</td>
<td>(1 Kings 6:19).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) The Sanctuary, greater House or Holy Place</td>
<td>(2 Chronicles 3:5).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) The Porch or Outer Court</td>
<td>(2 Chronicles 3:4).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(a)</td>
<td>Surrounded with three stories of Chambers communicating with the interior on the right side (1 Kings 5:5-10).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(b)</td>
<td>Surrounded with spacious Courts (1 Kings 6:36; 2 Chronicles 4:9).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Additional specifications for the building of the HOUSE which King Solomon built for Yahweh are observed in that it was threescore cubits long, twenty broad, and thirty high (1 Kings 6:2; 2 Chronicles 3:3). It was lighted by narrow windows (1 Kings 6:4), and the walls, ceilings and floors were of cedar wood (1 Kings 6:15). The whole House was overlaid with gold (1 Kings 6:21-22; 2 Chronicles 3:7), and garnished with precious stones for beauty (2 Chronicles 3:6).

(1) The ORACLE or MOST HOLY PLACE:

The Oracle or Most Holy Place was twenty cubits every way (1 Kings 6:15,20). The floor and walls were covered with cedar and fir-wood, overlaid with gold; walls were carved with cherubim, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:15,29-30). The double doors and posts entering the Oracle forming a fifth part of the wall were of olive-wood, overlaid with gold, carved with cherubim, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:31-32), the remainder, a partition of gold chains (1 Kings 6:21) and the beautiful, blue, purple and crimson colored, fine linen VAIL, lavishly embellished with angelic figures, separating the ORACLE or MOST HOLY PLACE from the SANCTUARY or HOLY PLACE (2 Chronicles 3:14). The contents of the Most Holy Place were the same golden ARK OF THE COVENANT which formerly occupied the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle. The same Tables of Stone, engraved with the LAW were still within the ARK (2 Chronicles 5:5-10). There were two standing CHERUBIM, each ten cubits high, made of olive-wood, overlaid with gold, one facing the other at each end of the ARK, together they had a total wing expansion of twenty cubits, one wing of each Cherubim extended backward overhead, touching the wall on their respective sides, the other wing of each Cherubim, extended forward, meeting each other in the center of the ARK and overshadowing the MERCY SEAT thereon (1 Kings 6:23-28; 2 Chronicles 3:10; 2 Chronicles 5:7-8, see also the dedication).

(2) The SANCTUARY, GREATER HOUSE or HOLY PLACE:
The Sanctuary, Greater House or Holy Place was forty cubits long (1 Kings 6:17), ceiled with fir tree, overlaid with gold, carved with palm trees and chains (2 Chronicles 3:5). The walls were of cedar, overlaid with gold, carved with open flowers and cherubim or angelic figures (1 Kings 6:18; 2 Chronicles 3:5-7). It had folding doors of fir-wood, overlaid with gold, carved with cherubim, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:34-35). The door posts of olive wood were overlaid with gold, carved with cherubim (1 Kings 6:32-33; 2 Chronicles 3:7). The contents were the ten golden candlesticks, the golden altar of incense and ten golden tables of shewbread, all of which were carved with open flowers (1 Kings 7:48-49; 2 Chronicles 4:7-8).

(3) The Porch (a) the Chambers and (b) the Courts:
The Porch was twenty cubits long and ten cubits broad (1 Kings 6:3), one hundred and twenty cubits high, overlaid with gold (2 Chronicles 3:4), supported by two pillars, one on the right which Solomon called 'Jachin' (that is, HE SHALL ESTABLISH), and one on the left which he called 'Boaz' (that is, IN HIS STRENGTH — 1 Kings 7:21; 2 Chronicles 3:17), made of molten brass having two chapiters, each five cubits high, placed one on top of each pillar. The engraved decorations of the chapiters were of checker work, wreaths of gold chain work, pomegranates and lily work (1 Kings 7:16-20). The Porch, (a) surrounded with three stories of Chambers, communicating with the interior on the right side (1 Kings 6:5-10), also the nethermost Chambers, surrounding the ORACLES and the SANCTUARY in like manner, the nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, the middle was six cubits broad and the third was seven cubits broad; the Door for the middle chamber was in the right side, and went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third (1 Kings 6:5-10). (b) The Courts were three in number; the first of which was the Court of the Gentiles (1 Kings 6:5; Ezekiel 40:16-17; Revelation 11:2). The second Court was that of all Judah and Israel (2 Chronicles 4:9; 2 Chronicles 20:5) and the third Court was that of the Priests (2 Chronicles 4:9); the Doors of the Courts were brass (2 Chronicles 4:9).

(4) For the Court of the Priests (b) which surrounded the Sanctuary and the Most Holy Place, on the outside, Solomon made these Brazen Vessels: (b-1) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice, (b-2) the Ten Brazen Lavers, with their bases and (b-3) the Molten Sea.

(b-1) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice was twenty cubits long, twenty cubits broad and ten cubits high (2 Chronicles 4:1).

(b-2) The Ten Brazen Lavers in which burnt offerings were washed (2 Chronicles 4:6), each one four cubits, each one had a water capacity of forty baths, were placed, five on the right side and five on the left side of the HOUSE (1 Kings 7:38), each Laver, independent of the other, set upon independent bases, each base, four cubits long, four cubits broad and three cubits high, beautifully decorated with lions, oxen and cherubim, and mounted on four wheel carriages (1 Kings 7:27-37).

(b-3) The Molten Sea he made for the Priests to wash their bodies before entering the Sanctuary and Most Holy Place. The Molten Sea was ten cubits from brim to brim, thirty cubits in circumference, five cubits high, total water capacity three thousand baths, under which stood the similitude of twelve oxen, three facing the north, three facing the west, three facing the south and three facing the east. The brim was decorated with flowers of lilies (1 Kings 7:23-25; 2 Chronicles 4:2-5). He set the Molten Sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south (2 Chronicles 4:10). The smaller instruments for the Priests to use about the HOUSE OF YAHWEH, he made of gold (1 Kings 7:48-50).

In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of Yahweh laid, in the month of Zif (or Iyar - May): And in the eleventh year, the month Bul (or Marchesvan - October), which is the eighth month, was the HOUSE finished throughout all the parts thereof, according to all the FASHION (or PATTERN) of it. So, was he seven years in building it (1 Kings 6:37-38). Thus in the 480th year, 2993 A.M. or 1011 B.Y., after the Israelites had come out of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel (on the second day, 2 Chronicles 3:2), in the month of Zif (or Iyar - May), which is the second month (in the Ecclesiastical Year), he began to Lay
the Foundation or Build the House of Yahweh, and in the eleventh year of his reign (3000 A.M. or 1004 B.Y.), which was seven years thereafter, in the month of Bul (or Marchesan - October) which is the eighth month (in the Ecclesiastical Year), the “House of Yahweh was finished.” Hence, from the TIME he began to lay the foundation until the HOUSE was finished, more accurately and chronologically stated, was seven years and six months.

The Temple, elevated on Mount Moriah, with its Porch, Sanctuary and Oracle overlaid with gold, shining against the highly polished, glistening white, precious stones, blinding the eyes of onlookers, the dazzling light of the Sun beaming down upon it, adding to the attraction of its magnificence and celestial glory, was now “Finished” and ready for the ARK of the COVENANT to be placed within the Oracle. Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto himself in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the Ark of the Covenant of Yahweh out of the city of David which is Zion (2 Chronicles 5:2). And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the “Feast” in the month of Ethanim (or Tishri), which is the seventh month. And the elders of Israel came, and the Priests took up the Ark. And they brought up the Ark of Yahweh and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the “Holy Vessels” that were in the Tabernacle even those did the Priests and the Levites bring up (2 Chronicles 5:5). And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him were with him before the ARK, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the Priests brought the Ark of the Covenant even under the wings of the Cherubim. For the Cherubim spread forth their Two Wings over the place of the Ark, and the Cherubim covered the Ark and the staves thereof above (see contents of Oracle).

They drew out the staves. And when they were come out of the Holy Place, the “CLOUD” filled the House of Yahweh (1 Kings 8:11; Exodus 40:34-35). So the Priests could not stand to minister because of the “CLOUD:” for the GLORY OF YAHWEH HAD FILLED THE HOUSE. Then Solomon Dedicates the Temple, keeps the “Feast of Tabernacles” and observes the Day of Atonement (1 Kings 8:1-66). The Dedication of the Day of Atonement, in the year 3000 A.M. or 1000 B.Y., this year being the Ninth Jubilee and the opening of the Fourth Millenary of the world, which took place in the 490th year, after the Israelites had come out of the “Dark, Plague Stricken land of Egypt,” marking the END of this particular cycle in the prophetic TYPE, set forth in the MIGRATORY PATTERN.

THE DEDICATION

Solomon deferred the “Dedication” of the Temple for one and one-half (1½) years following its completion, because the year it was finished, according to Usher was a Jubilee. (See 1 Kings 8:1-9, as quoted, in part below; compare with 2 Chronicles 7:8-10). This was the 9th Jubilee, opening the 4th Millenary of the world or 3000 A.M., wherein Solomon with great magnificence, celebrated the Dedication of the Temple seven (7) days, the “Feast of the Tabernacles,” another 7 days; and the celebration of the 8th day of Tabernacles being finished, upon the 23rd day of the seventh month, the people were dismissed, every man to his home. The 8th day of the seventh month, was the 30th of October, being Friday; was the first (1st) of the seven days of the “Dedication;” the 10th day, Sunday, November 1st, was the “Feast of Expiation,” or Atonement, held; wherein, according to the Levitical Law, the Jubilee was proclaimed by sound of Trumpet. The 15th day, Friday, November 6th was the 1st day of the “ Feast of Tabernacles” the 22nd day (13th of our November) being also Friday, was the Feast of Tabernacles, which was always very solemnly kept (2 Chronicles 7:9; Leviticus 23:36; John 7:37), and the following November 14th being our Saturday, when the (Jew’s) Sabbath was ended, the people returned home.
THE FOLLOWING CHRONOLOGY COMPARES SOLOMON’S TEMPLE TO THE BODY OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1491 B.Y.</td>
<td>Departure of Israel from Egypt (we sometimes use 1490 B.Y.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1015 B.Y.</td>
<td>Solomon began to reign (1 Kings 2:12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1011 B.Y.</td>
<td>Solomon laid the Foundation of the Temple in the 4th year after he began to reign (1 Kings 6:1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1004 B.Y.</td>
<td>487th year Solomon’s Temple finished, but Dedication was deferred</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1001 B.Y.</td>
<td>- 3 Yrs. Number of years taken to move furniture of Tabernacle and new furniture into Temple and keep the Feasts, (see also Yahshua after His Baptism by John choosing His disciples and the 3 years of His ministry)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>971 B.Y.</td>
<td>- 30 Yrs. Number of years Solomon’s Temple stood without molestation after the Dedication, (see also 30 years age of Yahshua at the time of His Baptism)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>971 B.Y.</td>
<td>- King Shishak from Egypt invaded Jerusalem and spoiled the Temple (1 Kings 14:25; 2 Chronicles 12:2). This makes a total time of 33 years that the Temple stood after it was finished before being molested; whereby the Temple was a FIGURE of the total life span (33 years) of Yahshua the Messiah - A.D. 33.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The same daily routine of Divine Services, according to the Mosaic Law was transferred to and carried on in the Temple exactly as it was in the Tabernacle, only on a more convenient and larger scale. The reign of Saul, Israel’s first King, was 40 years (1 Samuel 31:6; Acts 13:21); the reign of David, Israel’s second King, was 40 years. King David reigned 33 years in Jerusalem and 7 years in Hebron, making the total time of reign 40 years (1 Kings 2:10-11). The reign of Solomon, Israel’s third King, was 40 years (2 Chronicles 9:30), which makes the total reign of Israel’s first three Kings 120 years (40 + 40 + 40 = 120).

ISRAEL DIVIDED FORMING TWO KINGDOMS – ISRAEL AND JUDAH

After the decease of Solomon in 975 B.Y. his son, Rehoboam, began to reign in his father’s stead (2 Chronicles 9:31; 2 Chronicles 10:1). Rehoboam is the son of Solomon by the Ammonite princess, Naamah, (1 Kings 14:21,31). Rehoboam selected Shechem as the place of his coronation (975 B.Y.) probably as an act of concession to the Ephraimites. The people demanded a remission of the severe burdens imposed by Solomon, and Rehoboam, rejecting the advice of his father’s counsellors, followed that of his young courtiers, and returned an insulting answer which led to an open rebellion among the tribes and he was compelled to flee to Jerusalem. The tribes revolted forming the Kingdom of Judah (2 Chronicles 10:17), hence, the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah. Judah and Benjamin alone remained true to Rehoboam (2 Chronicles 11:3). An expedition to reconquer Israel was forbidden by the Prophet Shemaiah (1 Kings 12:24); still during Rehoboam’s lifetime peaceful relations between Israel and Judah were never restored (2 Chronicles 12:15; 1 Kings 14:30). In the fifth year of Rehoboam’s reign the country was invaded by a host of Egyptians and other African nations under Shishak (2 Chronicles 12:1-5). Jerusalem itself was taken, and Rehoboam had to purchase an ignominious peace by delivering up all the treasures with which Solomon had adorned the Temple and Palace (2 Chronicles 12:9). The rest of Rehoboam’s life was unmarked by any events of importance. He died in 958 B.Y., after a reign of 17 years, having ascended the
throne in 975 B.Y., at the age of 41 (1 Kings 14:21; 2 Chronicles 12:13).

Jeroboam was made King of the ten Northern tribes and set up for a time his capital at Shechem. It was the first capital of the new Kingdom (1 Kings 12:25). Subsequently, Tirzah became the royal residence, if not the capital, of Jeroboam (1 Kings 14:17) and of his successors (1 Kings 15:33; 16:8). The division of the Kingdom (975 B.Y.) known as Israel, rapidly declined and in the year 721 B.Y., King Hoshea and the Ten Tribes, were carried captive to Assyria by Shalmaneser (2 Kings 15:29; 17:6; 18:1-11) or by Sargon, his successor (Isaiah 20:1). The two Tribes, known as Judah, survived for over 100 years longer and in 606 B.Y. the SECOND Babylonian Empire was set up under the rulership of Nabopolassar, father of Nebuchadnezzar. (Note particularly that the FIRST Babylonian Empire was in 2247 B.Y. under Nimrod which has already been adequately discussed in this book).

Nebuchadnezzar led an army against Judah and overcame Ninevah and Egypt while his father reigned. We have shown that Solomon’s Temple was FINISHED in 1004½ and DEDICATED in 1000½ B.Y.; then 400 years after the Temple was finished would be 604 B.Y. when Nebuchadnezzar, successor of Nabopolassar, ascended the Babylonian Throne, according to Smith Peloubet Dictionary of the Bible, page 437, and overthrew Judah and subjected them to three (3) years servitude in their own land of Canaan (2 Kings 24:1). Judah was later taken captive to Babylon. These actions on the part of Nebuchadnezzar were in obedience to the Will of Yahweh as stipulated in the judgements and laws which Yahweh had made between Himself and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses (Leviticus 26th chapter).

The Babylonian captivity in 601 B.Y. is confirmed by Yahweh-Elohim, in that He told Solomon that He would let the Temple stand forever if Israel did not sin against Him (1 Kings 9:1-8). The actual time when the last servitude began was exactly 400 years following the completion of Solomon’s Temple. Yahweh-Elohim had previously told Moses that He would visit the iniquity of the fathers upon the children of the third and fourth generation, and if for all this they did not harken unto Him, He would punish them SEVEN TIMES MORE (or 70 weeks times 7 years is equivalent to 490 years), and this period of servitude to Nebuchadnezzar was the beginning of the seventh and last time in their own land (Canaan) which leads up to the beginning of the “Times of the Gentiles” (Luke 21:24), spoken of by Yahshua the Messiah.

The chronological calculations can be observed in that Yahweh-Elohim had shown Moses by THE VISION OF THE CREATION that the SUN was created on the fourth (4th) day. In Psalms 90:4 and 2 Peter 3:8, we read that “one day is with Yahweh as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.” Relating the SON, Yahshua the Messiah, in manifestation to the ethereal SUN; Moses shows in Genesis 1:14-19, that the SUN was placed in the Heaven on the fourth (4th) day and Yahshua was born in the closing of the fourth (4th) Millennium or four-thousandth (4000th) year after the Creation. Hence, the Times of the Gentiles would be 2520 years, beginning with 601 B.Y. and reaches to 1919 A.D. This is figured by showing one day for one year (Numbers 14:34; Ezekiel 4:6), or 360 days times seven (7) years. The 2520 years reached to 1919 A.D., but the Covenant must be confirmed with many for one week or seven (7) years which would reach from 1919 A.D. to 1926 A.D.

### TABLE ACCORDING TO PROPHETIC TIME

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>360 days = 1 year and 7 times 360 days = 2520 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The 7 times is the duration of 70 weeks — Daniel 9:24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 7 times more would equal $7 \times 70 = 490$ years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There are some Bible students that ignore the last and 7th time, servitude of three (3) years of Judah to Nebuchadnezzar and also do not believe or show that Nebuchadnezzar ascended the throne in 604 B.Y., but they dated the Times of the Gentiles to begin with 606 B.Y., the fall of Ninevah and the beginning of the last Babylonian Empire. Therefore, if we begin the $7 \times 360 = 2520$ with B.Y. 606, the Times of the Gentiles would end in 1914 A.D. which is not true. It is also said by some that Elohim came into the world in 1914 A.D. to gather up His
Host; this also is not true since Yahshua said Himself, “Lo I am with you alway” (Matthew 28:20).

Jerusalem was finally destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.Y. (2 Kings 25:1-10). This ended a long drawn out period of notorious and deadly tribal wars which are always historically punctuated by the ministry of a noble succession of great divinely inspired prophets.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SONS OF ABRAHAM</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Ishmael - by Hagar, bondwoman - Genesis 16:11,16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Isaac - by Sarah, his wife - Genesis 21:2-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Zimran - the last six sons were all by Keturah - Genesis 25:1-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Jokshan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Medan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Midian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Ishbak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Shuah</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SONS OF ISAAC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Esau - by Rebekah - Genesis 25:24-26 ---- Twins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Jacob - by Rebekah - Genesis 25:26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SONS OF JACOB</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Reuben - by Leah - Genesis 29:32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Simeon - by Leah - Genesis 29:33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Levi - by Leah - Genesis 29:34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Dan - by Bilhah, Rachel's maid - Genesis 30:3-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Naphthali - by Bilhah, Rachel's maid - Genesis 30:7-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Gad - by Zipah, Leah's maid - Genesis 30:9-11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Asher - by Zilpah, Leah's maid - Genesis 30:12-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Zebulun - by Leah - Genesis 30:19-20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Benjamin - by Rachel - Genesis 35:18 (Benoni)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JUDAH WITH THE SCEPTRE IN BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY

According to the prophecy of Jacob in Egypt, concerning his twelve (12) sons, especially in reference to Judah in Genesis 49:10, which reads as follows: “The SCEPTRE shall not depart from Judah, nor a Lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh (Yahshua the Messiah, not Peter or the Pope of Rome) come and unto Him shall the gathering of the people be.” There are some who claim that the SCEPTRE DID depart from Judah when the tribe of Judah was taken into captivity to Babylon. This is not true, however, because it was Yahweh that made the Covenant with Abraham concerning Himself. Isaac, Jacob and the sons of Jacob or the children of Israel (Genesis 12:3; Genesis 17:1-2). Just as Yahweh, being angry with Israel (2 Samuel 24:1-2; 1 Chronicles 21:1) suffered Satan to move David to number Israel. Yahweh also moved Satan, incarnated in Nebuchadnezzar (at that time), having the Mark of the Beast (666) in his forehead and in his hand (Revelation 13:15-18), to invade Jerusalem and carry the Tribe of Judah into captivity (2 Kings 24:1-4 and the Two Babylons contained herein).

Therefore, during the whole seventy (70) years captivity, Yahweh defended this Tribe when they were in Babylon, and thereafter, or until the coming of the Messiah, unto whom the gathering of the people should be. Nebuchadnezzar made an Image of Gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and breadth six cubits, and set this Image up in the plain of Dura and issued a decree
that everyone who failed to fall down before it should be put to death (Daniel 3:1-7). For example, the Jews, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, leaders of the Hebrews, failed to fall down and they were put in the Fiery Furnace heated one SEVEN TIMES MORE than it was wont to be heated. Nebuchadnezzar later returned to the furnace and saw four men walking in the midst of the fire, and the four of them were not hurt — the form of the fourth man was LIKE THE SON OF YAHWEH (Daniel 3:25), WHO WAS SHILOH, that was to come and unto Him was the gathering of the people to be.

Another example, pointing up the fact that the SCEPTRE had not departed from Judah, is the instance of Daniel’s being placed into the den of lions because he prayed three times a day to his Yahweh-Elohim despite the fact that King Darius had established a decree that every man who asked of Yahweh, or man within thirty days, save of thee (King Darius), that man would be placed into the den of lions (Daniel 6:1-17). These examples prove that the SCEPTRE DID NOT depart from Judah and the prophecy DID NOT FAIL.

THE CLEANSING OF THE SANCTUARY AND THE 2300 DAYS OF THE PROPHECY

In Daniel 8:1-2,13-14 K.J.V., we read, “In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared to me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at first. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which was in the providence of Elam; and then I heard one saint speaking and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the DAILY SACRIFICE, and the transgression of desolation to give both THE SANCTUARY and THE HOST to be TRODDEN UNDER FOOT? And He said unto me, UNTO TWO THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED DAYS: THEN SHALL THE SANCTUARY BE CLEANSED, and the vision of the EVENING and the MORNING which was told is true; wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.”

As pertaining to the Sanctuary (which was the body of Yahshua the Messiah) and the Host trodden under foot, during the 2300 day period with Yahweh, Matthew said, “Yahshua, when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the Veil of the Temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints (the sons) which slept arose, and came out of the graves AFTER HIS RESURRECTION, and went into the Holy City, and appeared unto many” (Matthew 27:50-53). The Jews said unto Yahshua the Messiah, “What SIGN shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Yahshua answered and said unto them, DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, and in THREE DAYS I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this Temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in THREE DAYS? But He spake of the TEMPLE OF HIS BODY” (John 2:19-21).

Again the Jews asked Yahshua to show them a SIGN, and He said, “For as Jonah was THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS in the whale’s (fish) belly; so shall the Son of man be THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS in the heart of the earth” (Matthew 12:40). Jonah reads thus, “Now Yahweh had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS.” The reader will notice that we have already explained that the two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, were carried captive to Babylon in 604 B.Y. Wherefore Daniel saw this vision about B.Y. 555, or 49 years or 7 weeks before the Decree of Cyrus in 534 B.Y., or 98 years before the going forth of the Commandment of Artaxerxes in B.Y. 457, to restore and rebuild Jerusalem unto the Messiah. Now if we add the 33 years of the life of the Messiah to the 457 years before His birth, we have the 70 weeks or 490 years, which reached to Pentecost, to complete the fulfillment of the prophecy, “Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon the holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make AN END OF SINS, and to make RECONCILIATION FOR INIQUITY, and to bring in EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, and to SEAL UP THE VISION and PROPHECY and TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY” (Daniel 9:24).
### CALCULATION TO VERIFY THE 2300 DAYS OF PROPHESY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Calculation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>604 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Date of Babylonian Captivity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>555 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Date of Daniel’s Vision</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Or 7 prophetic weeks after captivity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Time after the capture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 21 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Before the going forth of Commandment (457 B.Y.) to Artaxerxes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Time of Captivity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>457 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Commandment going forth under Artaxerxes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 33 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Total time of Life of Yahshua the Messiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490 Yrs. =</td>
<td>70 weeks, or 490 years to complete fulfillment of the prophecy</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### THE TIME FIXED BY YAHWEH TO BUILD THE TEMPLE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year (B.Y.)</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1995 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Abraham born, father of Jewish nation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 1490 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Law given from Mount Sinai - Tabernacle built</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>505 Yrs. =</td>
<td>The years’ difference</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 15 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Ishmael was born before Isaac - Promised Seed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490 Yrs. =</td>
<td>To dedication of Tabernacle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1490 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Law given at Mount Sinai - Tabernacle built</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 1000 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Or 1000½ B.Y. Dedication of Solomon’s Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490 Yrs. =</td>
<td>To dedication of Solomon’s Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Or 1000½ B.Y. dedication of Solomon’s Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 510 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Dedication of Zerubbabel’s Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490 Yrs. =</td>
<td>To dedication of Zerubbabel’s Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>510 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Dedication of Zerubbabel’s Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 53 Yrs. =</td>
<td>From dedication of Zerubbabel’s Temple to edict of Artaxerxes - 457 B.Y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>457 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Edict of Artaxerxes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 33 A.D. =</td>
<td>Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490 Yrs. =</td>
<td>To Pentecost, Spiritual Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 A.D. =</td>
<td>Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>457 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Edict of Artaxerxes to restore Jerusalem - Daniel 9:25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 33 A.D. =</td>
<td>Duration of Yahshua’s life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490 Yrs. =</td>
<td>From edict to Pentecost, or Spiritual Temple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49 Yrs. =</td>
<td>7 weeks, building of walls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 434 Yrs. =</td>
<td>3 score and 2 weeks of prophecy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 4 Yrs. =</td>
<td>The chronological error</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>487 Yrs. =</td>
<td>To baptism of Yahshua by John the Baptist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 3½ =</td>
<td>Time of Yahshua’s ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490 Yrs. =</td>
<td>Messiah crucified (or cut off)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 A.D. =</td>
<td>Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Foundation of Herodian Temple was laid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 33 A.D. =</td>
<td>Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49 or = 490 years to Pentecost, Spiritual Temple</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 B.Y. =</td>
<td>Foundation of Herodian Temple was laid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 30 A.D. =</td>
<td>Baptism of Yahshua by John the Baptist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46 Yrs. =</td>
<td>The Herodian Temple was in the building</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 3½ =</td>
<td>Years the Ministry of Yahshua the Messiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49 or = 490 years to Pentecost, Spiritual Temple</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
490 YEAR CYCLE AND ADAM

980 Years = 2 x 490 year cycle
- 930 Years = Life span of Adam
50 Years = short of two 490 year cycles
930 Years = Adam's life span
- 490 Years = 70 x 7 cycles
440 Years = or 50 years short of 490 year cycle
+ 50 Years = added to make 490 year cycle
490 year cycle with Adam

490 YEAR CYCLE AND NOAH

120 days = 120 years Noah preached
360 days = 1 year or 360 days Hebrew time
+ 10 days = 10 days + 1 year = Flood was upon the earth
490 days or years the Ark settled on Mount Ararat

490 YEAR CYCLE AND THE TOWER OF BABEL

2247 B.Y. = Tower of Babel built
- 1656 A.M. = Flood
591 years difference
- 101 years from Flood to Tower of Babel
490 year cycle with the Tower of Babel - confusion of tongues

2348 B.Y. = Year of the Flood
- 2247 B.Y. = Year of the Tower of Babel
101 years from Flood to Tower of Babel
457 B.Y. = Commandment by Artaxerxes to restore and build Jerusalem unto Messiah
490 year cycle reconciliation of tongues at Pentecost

We must also REMEMBER that Yahshua the Messiah is Master and Rabbi (Yahweh-Elohim), as seen in John 13:13. We must understand that the 2300 days mentioned in Daniel 8:14 (K.J.V.) are a part of the 70 weeks, or 490 year period (Daniel 9:24). However, we must also understand that the Real True Sanctuary, that must be cleansed in the 2300 day period is the Sacrificial Body of Yahshua the Messiah which was made a Curse and hung upon the tree, or the Cross (Gal. 3:13). Prophetically speaking, the Body of Yahshua the Messiah was made to be the ATONING SACRIFICE for the world (Psalms 40:6; Hebrews 10:5), and was made to be Sin or the Scapegoat for us that we may be the Righteousness of Yahweh-Elohim in Him (2 Corinthians 5:21). As David stated in Psalms 90:4, and Peter quoted in 2 Pet. 3:8, both saying that ONE (SOLAR) DAY with Yahweh (not the man) IS AS A THOUSAND YEARS, and A THOUSAND YEARS IS AS ONE DAY.

Now to confirm the statement in Psalms and Peter, we must see this in its execution and application in the case of the first man, Adam. (Paul said that the first man, Adam WAS A FIGURE OF THE SECOND ADAM, YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (Romans 5:14; 1 Corinthians 15:45). Therefore what applied to the first Adam reflected itself in the case of the Messiah, as applied to time with Yahweh. That is, Elohim told Adam that the Day that he touched or ate of the Fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, he would surely die (Genesis 2:16-17). On the same solar day that Adam did touch and eat the fruit, instantaneously he died, that is on that SAME SOLAR DAY he was “Condemned” before Elohim in his Consciousness, and he hid himself (themselves) among the trees (Genesis 3:7-10). But it took this Death of Adam the remainder of the 930 years or 70 years short of a thousand (1000) year day with Yahweh to REFLECT or MANIFEST itself in Adam's PHYSICAL BODY (see Plate No. 15, opposite page 8, also opposite page 48).

It must be remembered that the 2300 days of the prophecy is a part of the 490 year period, figured from the Commandment going forth under Artaxerxes, for the Body of Yahshua the Messiah is THE TEMPLE or SANCTUARY OF YAHWEH that necessitated cleansing, after being made Sin for us. The resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim) was very early in the morning or Sunday, or the 300th part of that 1000 year day with Yahweh.

1000 Years = Friday, Yahshua was crucified
1000 Years = Saturday, or Sabbath, Yahshua at rest in Joseph’s New Tomb
+ 300 Years = Sunday, Elohim (Yahshua) rose from the dead early in the morning
2300 Years = 2300 days the Sanctuary of Elohim was raised a glorified or Spiritual Body (Daniel 8:14 K.J.V.; 1 Corinthians 15:3-4)
1000 Years = One day with Adam, who was a figure of Yahshua (Romans 5:14)
- 930 Years = Total life span of Adam (Genesis 5:5)
+ 70 Years = Or 700th part of the day that Adam lived short of the one day

THE 2300 DAYS WITH ADAM AS COMPARED WITH YAHWEH - YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH - THE SECOND ADAM
Here we can understand that where the Breath of Life left the body of Adam, this is the instant Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim) raised from the dead, redeeming or reconciling the world unto Himself, or abolishing Death and bringing LIFE and IMMORTALITY to LIGHT (2 Timothy 1:10; see also chart, Plates 31C and 32C; John 20:21-22; Acts 2:1-2).

1000 Years = One Day with Yahweh  
- 700 Years = The 700th part of the one day which Adam lived short of 1000  
  300 Years = The 300th part of the one day in which Elohim rose from the dead

### THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE THREE DAYS OF CREATION

1000 = 1st day of creation - cosmic light in darkness. Earth is in a state of death.
1000 = 2nd day of creation - earth buried or baptized in water. The waters are parted.
+ 300 = 3rd day of creation - seed of vegetation raised up, figurative of the Seed of Abraham (Yahshua the Messiah), showing the reflect even in the vegetable kingdom.
2300 = The death, burial and resurrection (or new life state) of the earth (see chart, plates 6, 7, 8, and 31, opposite page 9).

### THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE EXODUS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT BY MOSES

1000 = The day Moses and Israelites leave Egypt, Cosmic Light (the Cloud) is in darkness or night, or early morning of April 15th. Israelites in state of death and bondage under Pharaoh.
1000 = The day Israel reached Red Sea and is buried or baptized in the Cloud and in the Sea. The waters are parted.
+ 300 = Resurrection from the dead or from Egypt. Coming into new life.
2300 = The death, burial and resurrection (or new life state) of the Israelites from Egypt to the Wilderness.

### STILL YET FURTHER PROOF IN THE SCRIPTURES AS RELATED TO JONAH

1000 = 1 day into the sea.
1000 = 1 day Jonah in the belly of the fish.
+ 300 = 300th part of the day then Jonah cast ashore.
2300 = 3 days, being the only SIGN given (Matthew 12:40) which was already stated in prophecy B.Y. 862 (Jonah 1:17).

2300 = days of prophecy or years with Yahweh.
- 457 B.Y. = Artaxerxes’ commandment.
1843 A.D. or 1844 if you count the half-year as a full one. This date is in years after the Birth of Yahshua the Messiah.

The above is considered and held as fact by some of Christendom, that this 1843-1844 is the date when Yahshua entered in the Most Holy Place, through the Second Vail in the Presence of Yahweh. This is in grave error, for if that be the case, then it means that the world was yet in its SINS for 1810 years AFTER PENTECOST and the out-pouring of the Holy Spirit, which event could only have happened when the SANCTUARY of the Prophecy was cleansed, or the Body of Yahshua the Messiah which was made to be Sin for us was accepted by Yahweh for the Remission of Sins at that time. The Apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 15:3-4, said that Yahshua the Messiah died for our sins ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES and raised from the dead on the THIRD DAY, ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES. Then for 40 days after His resurrection, He tarried on earth before He ascended. “For Yahshua is NOT entered into the Holy Place MADE WITH HANDS, which are the figures of the true; but into Heaven itself, NOW (AD 33, not 1843-1844) to appear in the Presence of Yahweh for us” (Hebrews 9:24, see plate 31 and 32, opposite page 9).

Unto 2300 days then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed (Daniel 8:14 K.J.V.), and that one day with Yahweh is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as one day (Psalms 90:4; 2 Peter 3:8), as compared and applied elsewhere in the “Scriptures”, pointing to the Messiah, Adam, the Creation, the Israelites, Jonah and reconfirmed by Peter’s imprisonment and release in A.D. 43 or 10 years to the date after the resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah (Acts 12:1-19).

It is necessary for understanding to retain these cardinal points of the correlation of the first and second Adam, and of the THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS of the death, burial and spiritual resurrection of Yahshua: (Continued on page 49).
The first man Adam, a figure of the second Adam (Yahshua The Messiah). Adam was placed in the Garden of Eden, the Most Holy Place. By transgression, he died *that day* in his conscience and was driven out in COOL of the day as the SUN was going down into Outer Darkness – (Outer Court).

1000 Years = 1 day with the Lord
930 Years = Adam’s life span
70 Years or 700th part of day Adam lived, 300 days short of 1000 year day with Yahweh-Elohim.

The second Adam (Yahshua The Messiah), was made to be the Sin Offering in the Outer Court for the Atonement of Sin inflicted upon man by the 1st man, Adam. He was crucified, buried and resurrected early Sunday morning, the THIRD DAY as the SUN was rising, rending the Vail in the Temple and was seated at the right hand of the Throne of Yahweh, 40 days thereafter.

1000 Years = Friday, Yahshua was Crucified
1000 Years = Saturday, rested in tomb
300 Years or early Sunday morning
2300 Years or 2300 days The Messiah Resurrected, Sanctuary Cleansed (see Daniel 8:14 K.J.V.).
(Continued from page 48.)

(1) The TRUE SANCTUARY, to which the 2300 day Prophecy related, was the physical body of Yahshua, in whom Yahweh-Elohim manifested Himself to physical Israel.

(2) That the Mosaic Tabernacle, and the Temple that Solomon built were figures, types or shadows of His physical and Incorporeal Body (Exodus 25:40; Hebrews 8:5; 1 Chronicles 28:19).

(3) That in the creation, Elohim called the Light “Day” and the Darkness He called “Night” (Genesis 1:5).

(4) That the Light of Life was going out in that Sanctuary (His physical body), during the time that the Light of the Golden Candlestick was out in the Sanctuary or Temple.

(5) That Yahshua represented the goat for the Sin Offering, and also the Scapegoat. In fact, ALL SACRIFICES meet their fulfillment in Yahshua the Messiah, because as it is said, “Sacrifices and burnt offerings thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared for me” (Leviticus 16:18-20; Isaiah 53:6-7; Psalms 40:6; Hebrews 10:5).

(6) That the Light in the Sanctuary of the Temple was snuffed out at 9:00 A.M., and that it remained out till 3:00 P.M. in the afternoon. Further that the sacrifice was offered up twice during the day at 9:00 A.M. and at 3:00 P.M. (Exodus 29:38-39; Numbers 28:4; Matthew 27:45) and pointed to Yahshua.

(7) That Adam, after his transgression was driven out of the Garden of Eden, IN THE COOL OF THE DAY, by an Angel with a flaming sword (Genesis 3:8,24; Plate No. 15C, page 9).

(8) That Yahshua was crucified, during what is termed daylight, beginning at 9:00 A.M., it began to gradually grow dim, the Light of day diminishing to the twilight of evening, till noon. At 12:00 noon, it then turned DARK over the face of the earth, from the 6th to the 9th hour or from 12:00 noon till 3:00 P.M. in the afternoon. This phenomenal darkness is the same as the stygian darkness in Egypt during the Plague of Death, at the time of the PASSOVER, BEING IN THE SHADOW of the Death of Yahshua, who is our PASSOVER (Exodus 10:22; 1 Corinthians 5:7; John 19:14 — see Plates 13E and 31E, page 9). PHENOMENAL DAY (Zechariah 14:6-7).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FRIDAY</th>
<th>dawn till 9:00 A.M.</th>
<th>LIGHT = DAY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PHENOMENAL</td>
<td></td>
<td>9:00 A.M. till 12:00 noon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12:00 noon till 3:00 PM</td>
<td>DAWN to LIGHT = DAY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRIDAY</td>
<td>3:00 P.M. till 6:00 PM</td>
<td>DAWN to LIGHT = DAY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REGULAR</td>
<td>6:00 P.M. till 9:00 PM</td>
<td>TWILIGHT = EVENING</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9:00 P.M. till dawn</td>
<td>DARKNESS = NIGHT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SATURDAY</td>
<td>1 DAY and 1 NIGHT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This gives you the total of 3 DAYS and 3 NIGHTS of Matthew 12:40. The resurrection was during the very early dawn of the NEW DAY, the 1st day of the week, SUNDAY morning, SATURDAY being the Sabbath Day.

By using the direct Pattern of the time element associated with the daily internal Priestly functions of the Temple, starting with the Outer Court, the MORNING sacrifice was offered up at 9:00 A.M. in the morning, which also was the morning hour of prayer (Psalms 55:17; Luke 18:1; Acts 3:1). At this time 9:00 A.M. the Priest went into the Holy Place or Sanctuary to perform the services of Yahweh-Elohim (Exodus 30:7-8). The next sacrifice was not offered up till 3:00 P.M. in the afternoon, which also was the afternoon hour of prayer. The division between these two periods may be denoted by the hour of prayer at 12:00 noon, at which time no sacrifice was offered for any atonement or sins.

Now in dealing with the Sanctuary, of either the Mosaic Tabernacle or the Herodian Temple, we find that at the same time of the daily sacrifices, the Priest also had to fulfill his sacerdotal (priestly) functions unerringly, with the Golden Candlestick of the Holy Place. At the 9:00 A.M. sacrifice, the Candlestick was extinguished, and at the same time its reservoirs were refilled to their capacity with pure beaten Olive Oil (Leviticus 24:2). At the 3:00 P.M. sacrifice, the Candlestick was re-lit again to burn all through the Night, extinguishing all
darkness in the Sanctuary. This Candlestick was lit at all times with the exception of the time that it was out from the hours of 9 in the morning till 3 in the afternoon. This is favorably compared with Friday, that PHENOMENAL DAY at the crucifixion in which it turned dark from 9 A.M. to 3 P.M., showing the Light of Life being extinguished in that Sanctuary of the Prophecy, or the Temple of His body.

Now taking the Body of Yahshua hanging on the Cross, and comparing this to the Sanctuary, or Temple and to the Priestly services therein, of which everything pointed to, it is easily discerned that as the Light of Life, which is the Blood, was draining out of His Body, from 9 A.M. till 12 noon, that same day, Friday, and He was in the last stages of His Physical Life from 12 noon to 3 P.M. or where the stygian darkness was across the face of the earth in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. As the Light was out in the Sanctuary from 9 A.M. till 3 P.M., so also was the Light dying out, or being extinguished in His body or the True Sanctuary, during the same hours of that same Day, Friday, the evening of which the Jewish Sabbath began.

The transitional Light or time from 9 A.M. till 12 noon also shows the psychological death which took place in the conscience of the first man, Adam in the Garden of Eden (Plate No. 15, page 9), from the time that he disobeyed the Commandment of Yahweh-Elohim till the time that he was expelled from the Garden (Plate No. 15C, 15D and 15E); being cast out in the COOL of the day or as the SUN was going down and the evening shadow and darkness came upon the face of the earth. This casting out into the “Outer Court” (Plate 15E), which casting out completes the Pattern from 12 noon to 3 P.M., represents the blood finally draining out of that body, and the fulfillment of TOTAL DEATH (Plates 31E and 15E).

Please note that as Adam the first man and Son of Yahweh-Elohim, was going down being the Degenerator, even the Sun in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle was also going down in the Heaven. Compare this with the second Adam, Yahshua the Messiah, who, in the power of His resurrection, rose from the dead very early in the morning as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, showing that the Son of Yahweh, as Malachi said, “the SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS would rise with healing in His wings” (Malachi 4:2); along with the Sun in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle coming up together, or Regenerating the world to a new day and a new life.

This Immortal Body in which the Messiah tarried for forty days and nights in the Holy Place or the resurrection, in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, appearing to His disciples eleven times before He ascended into the Most Holy Place, or Heaven, brought Life and Immortality to Light, or as Paul said in 2 Timothy 1:10, “But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Yahshua the Messiah, who hath abolished death, and hath brought Life and Immortality to Light through the Gospel.” The resurrected form in which He tarried, shows that our redemption, both of the conscience, and of the body, was purchased by the Blood of the Messiah, who offered Himself, without spot to Yahweh for us, as manifested in His ascension into Heaven, NOW to appear in the presence of Yahweh, to make intercessions for us (Romans 8:23; Hebrews 9:14,22-23).

**ANALYSIS AND SUMMARY OF THE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL TEMPLES**

In the calculation of the 2300 days, as pertaining to the cleansing of the Sanctuary, our brethren, not having the Holy Spirit, who is the teacher of all things spiritual, misunderstood and “CONFUSED” the Temple of His body, with the Herodian Temple, in which the Outer Court, Holy Place (Sanctuary), and Most Holy Place was located. They did not, nor do they yet understand that the blood and physical body of Yahshua, according to the scriptures, took the place of the DAILY and YEARLY sacrifices, offerings, and gifts, common to the Outer Court of the Herodian Temple. How much more shall the blood of the Messiah, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPIRIT, offered Himself without spot or blemish to Yahweh, purge your CONSCIENCE from dead works to serve the Living Elohim?

For this cause, He (Yahshua the Messiah, not Mary or the Pope) is the mediator of the New
The Sanctuary (Plate #1) is a figure of the Body of Yahshua (see John 2: 19) and was illuminated at all times, by day from the Light of the Sun and by night from the Light of the Candlestick, which was trimmed and filled at 9 o’clock in the morning and lit at 3 o’clock in the afternoon and burned thru the night. The sacrifice was also offered at 9 o’clock and 3 o’clock, being a figure of Yahshua the true Sanctuary which was the Light of the World and the Sacrificial Body for Sin (see Psalms 40:6-8; Luke 24:44; Hebrews 10:5). John wrote of Him in Revelation 1:13, and said he saw one like unto the Son of Man in the midst of the Seven Golden Candlesticks (being the Sanctum of Sanctorums) (Plate #2).

This routine was interrupted on the Friday that Yahshua, the true Sanctuary was crucified (Plate #3). At (9 o’clock) the hour of sacrifice, His body was hung on the cross, turning dark or lifeless as His Blood was shed, coincided with the darkness of the Sun in the Sanctuary of the Universe, from the 6th hour (12 o’clock) to the 9th hour (3 o’clock) also leaving the Sanctuary of Herod’s Temple in total darkness (Plate #4). It was one day that was known only to Yahweh-Elohim (see Zechariah 14:6,7).
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first Testament, they which are called might receive the Promise of ETERNAL INHERITANCE.

Yahshua the Messiah is not entered into the Holy Places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, NOW to appear in the Presence of Yahweh for US: nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the High Priest entereth into the Holy Place every year with blood of others; for then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world; but NOW ONCE in the END of the world (or the Post-Diluvian Age, Hebrews 9:24-26; Jeremiah 4:27-28) hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

Where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator, for a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. It is therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these (Hebrews 9:14-28). The Holy and Most Holy Place of the Herodian Temple stood as a figure of His body which was the Temple, or the Sanctuary of Yahweh. The New Testament did not come of effect till that body, which took on the likeness of sinful flesh, was cleansed. He appeared in the Presence of Yahweh Himself for us in 33 A.D., or He entered into the Most Holy Place at that time, CLEANSED, as did all High Priests who officiated in the Herodian Temple. He did not enter into the Most Holy Place, or into the Presence of Yahweh for us in the year 1844 A.D., for this would have left the world in its sins for a period of 1810 years after the Heavenly or Angelic and Earthly Creatures had been redeemed, by the shedding of His blood, and Sin had been abolished. For Yahshua our Passover was sacrificed for us (1 Corinthians 5:7) in A.D. 33.

As the Levitical High Priest, on the “Day of Atonement,” when he offered the blood or sprinkled it seven times toward the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place before the Presence of Yahweh, witnessed the Lighting of the Shechaniah, within the Cloud between the wings of the Cherubim, so also did the Apostles witness the same event, as the Sun began to rise in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle or Temple, and also as the Son of Righteousness arose in their hearts on the Day of Pentecost when the Light of the world was poured out or flashed as the Spiritual form of the Holy Spirit.

The Gentiles were grafted into the Kingdom of Yahweh by the baptism of the Holy Spirit in 40 A.D., even while the Herodian Temple still yet stood, and have continued to be grafted in even after the Temple had been torn down (destroyed by Titus in A.D. 70). It must be remembered that the Messiah entered into Heaven itself and appeared before the Presence of Yahweh before A.D. 70, and this was not in the (Herodian) Temple, the Vatican, or in any other building of brick, mortar or stone, in fact it includes no Temple made with hands. The Purpose of Yahweh is to gather all those that are in Heaven, and all those that are in the earth, into the One Body of His Son, Yahshua the Messiah, and since this is now a Spiritual Body, this plan could only be accomplished by the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, who now dwells not in buildings made with hands, but in the Temple of our bodies, which (a Holy Nation and Royal Priesthood groweth into a Holy Temple in Yahweh for a habitation of Elohim, through the Spirit, Ephesians 2:22; 1 Peter 2:5), no man has built or erected.

We know that the Foundation for the Herodian Temple was laid in 16 B.Y. and it was 46 years in the building, at the time that Yahshua was baptized or went into His ministry in A.D. 30. However, the Temple was in a condition whereby the Jews could hold their services in it before (Luke 2:21-46), and during the Ministry of Yahshua, for it is written in Matthew 21:12-13, “And Yahshua went into the Temple of Yahweh, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, it is written, My house shall be called the house of prayers; but ye have made it a den of thieves.” Again in Matthew 26:55, “In that same hour said Yahshua to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.” (See also Mark 14:49; Luke 19:47 and Luke 22:53).
According to the prophecy of Daniel this Temple was also to be destroyed and the Jews would again undergo persecution and dispersion. “At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. Seventy weeks of years are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to restrain transgression, and MAKE AN END OF SIN-OFFERINGS, and to make atonement for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to complete the prophetic vision, and to anoint the holy place. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall MESSIAH BE CUT OFF, WITHOUT A SUCCESSOR TO FOLLOW HIM: AND THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY; AND THE END THEREOF SHALL BE WITH A FLOOD, AND UNTO THE END OF THE WAR DESOLATIONS ARE DETERMINED. And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, instead he shall cause the prevalence of an abominable idol that maketh desolate, even until the destruction, that is determined, shall be poured upon the desolator” (Daniel 9:23-27).

Further prophecy is “And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days” (Daniel 12:11). This prophesy of Daniel concerning (1) the Destruction of the (Herodian) Temple, and (2) the dispersion of the Jews, till the fulness of the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled, which was also confirmed by Yahshua in these words, “And Yahshua went out, and departed from the Temple: and His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the building of the Temple. And Yahshua said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, THERE SHALL NOT BE LEFT HERE ONE STONE UPON ANOTHER, that shall not be thrown down” (Matthew 24:1-2). “And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES BE FULFILLED” (Luke 21:24).

According to the Prophecy of Daniel, and the History of its fulfillment, the Herodian Temple was completely demolished, or destroyed on Friday, August 9, A.D. 70, by the Roman Emperor, Titus, who invaded Jerusalem at that time. It was at this time when the daily sacrifice was taken away, that is, as far as the Physical Jew was concerned, and the abomination of desolation was set up, according to the Prophecy of Daniel, mentioned by Yahshua in Matthew 24:15. Jerusalem thereafter began to fall by the edge of the sword and was led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem was to be trodden down of the Gentiles, “Until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled” (Luke 21:24), or until Yahshua (Elohim) is Revealed from Heaven. The “Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled,” is not to be CONFUSED with the — “Fullness of the Gentiles be come in” (Romans 11:25). Because the “Fullness of the Gentiles be come in,” actually began to take place, seven (7) years after the Day of Pentecost in A.D. 33, or in A.D. 40½ or 41, when the Apostle Peter was sent from Joppa to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles (Cornelius and his household), in the city of Caesarea (Acts 10th and 11th chapters).

But looking at the matter from the pure Theological point of view, that is, “The Temple, and the Host shall be trodden under foot until the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled,” or until Yahshua the Messiah is revealed from Heaven. Many Bible students of today look forward to the Jews returning to Palestine and the re-building and dedication of the new physical Temple to take place on this present physical earth plane. However, Anthropologically speaking, as the Apostle Paul states in Romans 2:28-29, “For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of Yahweh.” For we are builded upon the foundation of the Prophets, Apostles, and on Yahshua the Messiah, Himself, as Paul writes, “And are builded upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua Himself being the chief cornerstone” (Ephesians 2:20). For we
are being gathered together unto Heavenly Jerusalem (not geographical Jerusalem in Palestine), which is the Mother of us all (Galatians 4:26).

Wherefore after the revelation of Yahshua from Heaven and the renovation of the earth by FIRE (2 Peter 3:10-13), we shall appear with Him in Glory (Colossians 3:4). “For ye are not come unto the mount that might not be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness and darkness and tempest. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living El, the Heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and the church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to Yahweh the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect” (Hebrews 12:18,23-24). We look not for the restoration of the physical Holy Lands to their original height of ancient biblical stature and glory, by any modern day movement. Nor do we look for the so-called physical Jew to return to the geographical Holy Lands (as some believe since the establishment of the Zionist movement) with the express desire of re-creating the ancient national Judaic State, and to re-build the Temple there, with the intent of offering up physical animal sacrifices, while they yet await the FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE MESSIAH, especially now in this, the present Dispensation of Grace.

As we have already stated, the true Jew is not one outwardly in the flesh, but one inwardly in the spirit, therefore a so-called Physical Jew, irregardless of his circumcision (for he has rejected Yahshua the Messiah, Matthew 18:17), is in reality, a Gentile, and again repeating ourselves, “till the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled during which the Holy Lands and Jerusalem will be trodden down under their feet.” In conclusion, Yahweh now dwells and resides in the Temple not made with hands, but in the Temple of your body, which Temple is now the Temple of the Holy Spirit (whose name is Yahshua the Messiah, John 14:26), which now offers up spiritual sacrifices, and maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered (Romans 8:27; 1 Corinthians 6:19; 1 Peter 2:5 and Hebrews 13:15-16).

THE PROPHETIC BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH AND HIS WORK

Whether or not we understand and correctly interpret the Law and the Prophets, we are definitely told and must obey the “Divine Command and Instruction” of Yahweh — “To the Law and to the Testimony, if they (Israel’s Diviners) speak not according to this word, it is because there is NO LIGHT (OR HOLY SPIRIT) in them” (Isaiah 8:20). For the keys of the Kingdom of Yahweh (Matthew 16:19) is a profound knowledge of the Law and the Prophets as revealed by Yahshua, the Holy Spirit (Luke 24:44-48). According to the Law and the Prophets (Numbers 14:34; Ezekiel 4:6) the Prophetic Time Table for Israel is one day for a year, or seven (7) days to make a week seven (7) years. Hence, seventy weeks, counting seven years to the week equal 490 years or 70 X 7 = 490.

Seventy weeks or 490 years (Daniel 9:24) is the Prophetic Time for the appearance of the Messiah, and the fulfillment of this Prophetic Period, reaching from the Decree under Artaxerxes in B.Y. 457 to A.D. 33 ½, which was Pentecost. The Scripture places the birth of the Messiah within this period. The Jewish Calendar has an A.M. figure of 5730 or 243 years difference to the Gregorian Calendar, which is A.M. 5973. In using the Jewish Calendar the Messiah must appear within this 490 year Prophetic Period or 243 years later. The prophecy of Micah gave the place of His birth as Bethlehem (Micah 5:2). Numbers (a book of the Law) speaks of a Star out of Jacob (Numbers 24:17).

No one, Jew or Gentile can scripturally deny the timely appearance of this personality (the Messiah), who in every respect fulfills the predictions of Moses (“Yahweh thy Elohim will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto Him ye shall harken” — Deuteronomy 18:15), and the Prophet Isaiah “Therefore Yahweh Himself shall give you sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel” (Isaiah 7:14, see Plate No. 27A, page 9).
CONCEPTION BIRTH AND FLIGHT

Plate No. 27 illustrates the predicted conception and birth of Yahshua by the Virgin Mary and their flight with the child into Egypt, foretold by the Scriptures as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. Yahweh in His Infinite Wisdom and Eternal Purpose, which He purposed within Himself before the creation of the Stellar Universe, declaring the END from the BEGINNING, prepared a body in whom Yahweh manifested Himself in the closing days of the Law and Prophets, for a sacrifice, which was His only begotten SON, to atone for the transgression inflicted upon all mankind, by Lucifer, the Son of Perdition. The Immaculate Conception of the birth of Yahshua must be witnessed by the scriptures or the Law and Prophets, because Yahshua came into the world to fulfill the scriptures which were written of Him. In the Law we learn from Moses' record of the creation that the earth brought forth vegetation which could only be impregnated by Yahweh-Elohim Himself (Genesis 1:9-13). Then we understand that Sarah, the wife of Abraham being past the age of bearing children was promised a son by Yahweh-Elohim. This son was Isaac, who was born, not by the will of the flesh, but of Yahweh (Genesis 21:1-5).

In the Most Holy Place (Plate 27A, Page 9), illustrates the Virgin Mary a chosen vessel or Ark, for the birth of Yahshua, overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, which impregnated within her womb the Seed of Yahshua, the prepared body in whom was the Messiah, the Law of the Spirit of Life, the true Spirit that opposes the Anti-Messiah. The impregnation of the seed in the womb of the Virgin Mary (not having shape or form), is compared to the Ten Commandment Law, a figure of Elohim (Law) being laid in the Ark of the Covenant (Plate No. 1A), overshadowed by the Two Archangels. The Seed developed in the womb into shape and form representing the flesh or Vail (Plate 27B), and when the fullness of time had come, the child pressed the loins of the Virgin Mary and was born into the world (Plate 27C), and is compared to the Law being manifest in ceremonies and carrying out the orders of the Law as shown in the Holy Place (Plate 1C).

After the birth of Yahshua, an angel appeared to Joseph in a dream saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. Egypt is figurative to the Outer Court (Plate 27E, compare to Plate 1E).

The departure of Yahshua from Egypt was fulfilled in the Law when the Israelites were called out of Egypt by the hand of Moses (Plate 13E, page 9), and by the Prophet (Hosea 11:1), “When Israel was a child then I loved him and called my son out of Egypt.” (See chart on the Carnal Ordinances as fulfilled by Yahshua the Messiah on the next page).


As Yahshua departed from the Temple (which was a figure of His Body - John 2:19), His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the buildings of the Temple. Yahshua said to them, See ye not all these things? Verily, I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. His disciples came unto Him in the Mount of Olives, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the SIGN of THY COMING, and of the END OF THE WORLD? Yahshua answered and said unto them, Take heed that NO MAN deceive you. For MANY (Not a few, but many) shall come in My Name, saying, I am the Anointed (or the True Church which is His Body - 1 Corinthians 12:12; Ephesians 1:22-23; Colossians 1:24); and shall DECEIVE MANY. Then if ANY MAN shall say unto you, Lo, here (in Jerusalem) is the Anointed, or there (in Rome); Believe it NOT. For there shall arise FALSE MESSIAHS and FALSE PROPHETS, and shall SHEW great SIGNS and WONDERS: insomuch that, IF IT WERE POSSIBLE, they shall deceive the very elect (Matthew 24:1-5,23,24).

Yahshua the Messiah, the true Son of Yahweh, had previously said that the Scriptures cannot be broken (John 10:35). He also said, “Think not that I am come to destroy the LAW or the PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>THE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD</strong></th>
<th><strong>LAW</strong></th>
<th><strong>PROPHETS &amp; PSALMS</strong></th>
<th><strong>B.H.D.</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>GOVERNMENT UPON HIS SHOULDERS</strong></td>
<td>Numbers 24:17</td>
<td>Isaiah 9:6-7</td>
<td>Matt 28:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FROM THE LINEAGE OF DAVID</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 49:9-10</td>
<td>Isaiah 11:1-5</td>
<td>John 7:42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>BIRTH PLACE</strong></td>
<td>Deuteronomy 18:15</td>
<td>Micah 5:2</td>
<td>John 7:42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>MESSIAH WAS THAT PROPHET</strong></td>
<td>Deuteronomy 18:15-19</td>
<td>Isaiah 28:11</td>
<td>John 6:14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>RULER OVER HIS KINGDOM</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 41:40</td>
<td>Isaiah 9:6</td>
<td>1 Peter 3:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HIS ARRIVAL ON AN ASS</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 22:3-5</td>
<td>Zechariah 9:9-10</td>
<td>Matthew 21:1-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SON OF YAHWEH BETRAYED</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 3:15</td>
<td>Psalms 41:9</td>
<td>Mark 14:43-49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FILTHY LUCRE</strong></td>
<td>Exodus 21:32</td>
<td>Zechariah 11:12-13</td>
<td>Matthew 27:3-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>INFLICTION OF PUNISHMENT</strong></td>
<td>Deuteronomy 19:10</td>
<td>Isaiah 50:6</td>
<td>John 19:1-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TO UNDERGO PAIN WILLINGLY</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 49:23-24</td>
<td>Isaiah 53:4-7</td>
<td>Mark 14:65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THRUST WITH A SWORD</strong></td>
<td>Numbers 25:8</td>
<td>1 Samuel 31:4</td>
<td>John 19:34-37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>BITTER WATER AND GALL</strong></td>
<td>Exodus 12:8</td>
<td>Psalms 69:20-21</td>
<td>Matthew 27:33-34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CAST LOTS FOR GARMENTS</strong></td>
<td>Leviticus 16:8</td>
<td>Psalms 22:18</td>
<td>John 19:23-24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>APPEAL TO YAHWEH</strong></td>
<td>Exodus 2:23</td>
<td>Psalms 22:1-11</td>
<td>Matthew 27:46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NOT A BONE TO BE BROKEN</strong></td>
<td>Exodus 12:46</td>
<td>Psalms 34:20</td>
<td>John 19:31-36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>WAS TO BEAR THE SINS OF WORLD</strong></td>
<td>Exodus 34:9</td>
<td>Isaiah 53:5-12</td>
<td>John 1:29, 11:49-52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 28:12</td>
<td>Psalms 110:1</td>
<td>Mark 16:19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HOLY SPIRIT Poured OUT</strong></td>
<td>Numbers 11:16-17</td>
<td>Joel 2:28-29</td>
<td>Acts 2:14-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NEW TESTAMENT WRITTEN IN OUR HEARTS</strong></td>
<td>Exodus 35:31-35</td>
<td>Jeremiah 31:31-34</td>
<td>2 Cor 3:3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HEAD OF THE BUILDING</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 49:24</td>
<td>Isaiah 28:16</td>
<td>Matthew 21:42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GRAVES OPENED</strong></td>
<td>Genesis 50:24-26</td>
<td>Ezekiel 37:12-13</td>
<td>Matthew 27:52</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the LAW, till all be fulfilled” (Matthew 5:17-18, K.J.V.). Now as Yahshua was born of the Virgin Mary, a woman under the Dispensation of THE LAW (Galatians 4:4), and His death was at the close of the Dispensation of the Law, it was thereafter, necessary that He and His Disciples keep the Last Feast of the Passover, often called the LAST SUPPER, before Yahshua died on the cross, because IT HAD TO BE FULFILLED by Him, that is, it had to be done away with in its “Carnal” sense, during His earthly lifetime and ministry (Matthew 26:17-29).

Furthermore, Judas Iscariot, the last Son of Perdition or Man of Sin under the Dispensation of the Law, had sat in the Temple of Yahweh (Matthew 26:14), before the Last Feast of the Passover which was kept by Yahshua and His disciples at the house of one whom He had designated (Matthew 26:18 — not in Temples), and negotiated with the chief priests that he (Judas Iscariot) unconsciously, might fulfill the Scriptures by his betrayal of Yahshua the Messiah, for thirty (30) pieces of silver (Matthew 26:14-15), and that Judas, the Son of Perdition, should be exposed before the death of Yahshua and before the close of the Dispensation of the Law. Although Yahshua knew from the very beginning of His earthly ministry, which one of the twelve disciples He had chosen would be the one to betray Him (John 6:70-71), He waited three and a half (3½) years or until the Last Feast of the Passover to expose Judas Iscariot, and in so doing, the Scriptures concerning Himself and the Son of Perdition of that Dispensation would be fulfilled. “For a testament is of force AFTER men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth” (Hebrews 9:17 K.J.V.).

After the ascension of the Messiah (Acts 1:2), and the descent of the Holy Spirit upon His disciples (Acts 2:4), which marked the beginning of the Age of Grace, the true hearted people of Yahweh, most particularly after the decease of the True Apostles, have been and ARE NOW looking for the Messiah, PREDICTED and Apostolic CONFIRMED appearance of Satan incarnated in the Present Day Son of Perdition, or the Anti-Messiah, bearing the number of the Beast 666 (Revelation 13:18) IN HIS FOREHEAD and IN HIS HAND (Revelation 14:9-10), in THIS PRESENT AGE (world) and Dispensation of Grace, BEFORE the next instantaneous Revelation of Yahshua from Heaven (Matthew 24:30-31; 2 Thessalonians 1:7-8). The Son of Perdition that we are now looking for at this time, is in reality the same Devil that was cast out of Heaven and reserved in Darkness, and has continued to manifest himself through the Ages, from the Garden of Eden to the present time, being first incarnated in Cain, he was exposed and marked with the Satanic Number 666 by Yahweh-Elohim in the Ante-Diluvian Age, as we have already explained.

When we carefully investigate the “Mystery of Yahweh and the Mystery of Iniquity,” by the Divine Pattern in operation in the Ante-Diluvian Age, the Post-Diluvian Age and the Present Age, we find a great similarity of analogical and chronological events. For this same Satanic Spirit and his host in the Post-Diluvian Age, was manifested in Pharaoh, his magicians and magistrates in Egypt and exposed by Yahweh-Elohim. Later he was identified and exposed by Yahshua in Judas Iscariot, as we have already pointed out.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The 666 Shown In Three Ages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LUCIFER &amp; CAIN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The three 6's are also shown in the spine of the woman that Yahshua healed on the Sabbath Day, as Luke writes in Luke 13:11-16: “And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen (18) years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Yahshua saw her, He called her to Him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And He laid His hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified Yahweh. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Yahshua had healed on the Sabbath Day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: (Satan’s number 6 or 1 short of 7), in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath Day (7th day or day of rest). Yahshua then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath Day?”

The spinal column, created in man as a support to hold his body erect and walk upright containing 33 vertebra, was made in the Image of Yahweh-Elohim and pointed to the 33 years that Yahweh was in Yahshua the Messiah, bearing the sins of the world. The woman with the infirmity for 18 years whom Yahshua called and made straight, manifested the Mark of the Beast in the spine of her body at the time of Yahshua, as compared to the 33 years of His life.

| 12 years = Age of Yahshua when He went up to Jerusalem (Luke 2:42) |
| +3 years = To reach to 15 years |
| 15 years = Age of Yahshua when woman was afflicted |
| 18 or = 6 + 6 + 6 = The years that Satan had the woman bound |
| 33 A.D. = The year the woman was loosed from the bondage of her affliction (Satan) as compared to the resurrection of Yahshua from bondage of Death, Hell, and the Grave |
| 6 + 6 + 6 = 18 = The years that Satan had the woman bound. |

In this Present Church Age and Dispensation of Grace, Satan, the Father of Lies and Murderer (John 8:44), transformed into “An Angel of Light” (2 Corinthians 11:14) must again be incarnated in “A MAN” and identified by the revealed Satanic Number 666 (Revelation 13:18), and exposed as the Anti-Messiah, referred to by Yahshua the Messiah and the Apostles (Matthew 24:24; 1 John 2:18; 4:1-4). However, Satan and his host WILL NOT be destroyed until the next appearance or manifestation of Yahshua, according to the statement of the Apostle Paul, written in A.D. 54, recorded in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-10 as thus:

“NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the COMING OF OUR SAVIOUR YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that THE DAY OF THE MESSIAH IS AT HAND. Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: FOR THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called Yahweh, or that is worshipped; so that HE AS YAHWEH SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF YAHWEH, SHEWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS YAHWEH. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might BE REVEALED IN HIS TIME. For THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY DOTH ALREADY WORK: only he who now restraineth will restrain, until he be taken out of the way. And THEN SHALL THAT WICKED BE REVEALED, whom Yahweh-Elohim shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all POWER and SIGNS and LYING WONDERS, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received NOT THE LOVE OF THE TRUTH, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED.”

Later in the script, we shall again call your attention to these words of the Apostle Paul showing at that time A.D. 54, the “Mystery of Iniquity” in this Present Age and Dispensation of
Grace had already begun, even before the decease of the True Apostles of the Messiah. Notice also that John, after A.D. 90 wrote in his first epistle, BEFORE he was banished to the Isle of Patmos, “Little children, it is the last time and as ye have heard that the Anti-Messiah shall come, even NOW are there many Anti-Messiahs; whereby we know that it is the LAST TIME. BELOVED, BELIEVE NOT EVERY SPIRIT, but try the SPIRITS whether they are of Yahweh: because many false prophets ARE gone out into the world. HEREBY KNOW YE THE SPIRIT OF YAHWEH: every spirit that confesseth that Yahshua the Messiah IS COME IN THE FLESH IS OF YAHWEH: And every spirit that confesseth NOT that Yahshua the Messiah IS COME, in the flesh is NOT of Yahweh: and this is that spirit of ANTI-MESSIAH, whereof ye HAVE HEARD that it should come; and even NOW ALREADY IS IT IN THE WORLD. Ye are of Yahweh, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He (Elohim or the Holy Spirit — John 14:26; Acts 2:4) that is (now) in you, then he (the Anti-Messiah) that is in the world” (1 John 2:18; 4:1-4).

John in writing in his first epistle to the Yahshuans, or those who had received the Holy Spirit, concerning the seducing spirits, “These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of Him (Elohim, the Holy Spirit) abideth in you, and ye need not that any man (Pope, the Anti-Messiah) teach you; but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is TRUTH, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him” (1 John 2:26-27).
It is not by making the **SIGN OF THE CROSS** as illustrated above, but Yahshua said, **THESE SIGNS shall follow them that believe; IN MY NAME SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEVILS; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up SERPENTS; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.** *(Mark 16:17,18).*
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY WORKING IN THIS PRESENT AGE

The Papacy or Roman Catholic Church authorities claim that Nero Caesar, born in A.D. 37, ruled Pagan Rome fourteen (14) years or from A.D. 54 to the time of his death in A.D. 68 (see Douay Version of the Bible, edited by Rev. John D. O’Connell, M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur - Samuel Cardinal Stritch - Archbishop of Chicago - Copyright 1958, Catholic Dictionary, page 38). They say that the death of Nero occurred about two years BEFORE the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem by Titus in A.D. 70, which fulfilled the prediction of The Messiah, relative to the destruction of the Temple (Matthew 24:2). They believe that he (Nero Caesar) was the “Beast” of Revelation 13:18, marked with the Satanic Number 666 or that he was the Anti-Messiah or Son of Perdition in this Present Age that persecuted and caused the martyrdom of the early Yahshuans. The Roman Catholics say that (by numerical and Aramaic letter equivalents), Nero Caesar was the Beast (and not the Pope of Rome), that John on the Isle of Patmos, saw rise up out of the sea, having the name “Blasphemy” written upon its seven heads (Revelation 13:1, also Douay Version of the Bible, edited by Rev. John D. O’Connell, M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur - Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Catholic Dictionary, page 170 and 241). See also all other Roman Catholic calculation and interpretation of the “Mark of the Beast” (666 - Revelation 13:18).

Since Yahshua The Messiah, the True Son of Yahweh, who was born King of the Jews (Matthew 2:2; 27:37), fulfilled the Law and the Prophets (Matthew 5:17 K.J.V.), nailing “Carnal Ordinances” to His cross (Colossians 2:14), and He is NOW officiating in Heaven itself, and He is the One and Only Mediator between Yahweh and man (1 Timothy 2:5), the Only True King and High Priest, after the order of Melchisedec (Hebrews 5:5-10; 7:14-21). Then Satan operating through the earthly Roman Catholic Church tries hard to emulate or imitate Him (Yahshua the Messiah), and thereby continues to “Deceive” the people of this earth plane, as the Serpent or Satan did the woman Eve, in the Garden of Eden.

It is also worthy to note that the Pope of Rome or the Anti-Messiah, the true or real Son of Perdition is marked in his forehead with the Satanic Number 666 by his title, conceived in his mind, which functions through his brain in his forehead, therefore he claims to be the “Vicar of the Son of God” on earth (Revelation 14:9). This mark is also manifested to be in his hand, by his making outward signs of the cross with HIS HANDS and other supposed to be Holy gestures, and his so-called bestowal of Holy Blessings upon his people, inoculated, brain washed and circumscribed with the false doctrine of Mystery Babylon (Revelation 17:5), or the Roman Catholic Church (see Plate No. 37, page 9). Hence, Satan incarnated in the Pope of Rome, Son of Perdition or Anti-Messiah is now busily engaged in fulfilling the “Mystery of Iniquity,” by falsely claiming that “Jesus Christ” is the founder of the Roman Catholic Church, which he (Satan) and his angels, or the Roman Catholic authorities claim that “Jesus Christ” founded upon Peter, and that Peter by the authority of the Messiah, was the Prince of the Apostles, and that he was the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church, setting up his Kingdom at Antioch and later Rome and they (the Pope, Cardinals, Priests, etc.) further claim that they are the successors of the Apostles.

This unholy, Satanic character, professes that he is Supreme Head over all Civil Law Courts (Yahshua did suffer under Herod and the Roman Governor, Pontius Pilate). And to add insult to injury, he, the Anti-Messiah, is also now posing as the Supreme Head over all “Christendom.” Therefore, the Anti-Messiah MUST BE IDENTIFIED by all “Christendom” and REVEALED to the world by the Satanic Number 666 according to Revelation 13:18, which will be shown in the calculus, which reads as follows:

“Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the BEAST; for it is the number of A MAN; and HIS NUMBER IS Six hundred threescore and six” (or 666). In the following illustrations, the Mark of the Beast 666 is shown (by some of so-called “Christendom,” the Roman Catholics) in the titles applied to Nero(n) Caesar, ruler of Pagan Rome. Then it is also shown how it was transferred by Divine Providence from Constantine, ruler of Pagan Rome.
(see the Outline of History, by H.G. Wells), in A.D. 331-337 to the Pope of Rome, who later is called “Vicarius Filii Dei,” which means “Vicar of the Son of God” or “Vicar of Christ” on Earth.

It is true that Pagan Rome was still ruling the world under Nero Caesar, which we will show by Aramaic numerical letter equivalents (value) applied to the name of Nero Caesar. However, an extra (N), which carries the numerical value of 50 must be added to his first name, making his name Neron instead of Nero. Adding this 50 brings the Number 616 to a total of 666. This added 50 also represents the fifty day period from the Israelite Passage through the Red Sea to Yahweh-Elohim speaking the Ten Commandments from Mount Sinai, and from the Resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah to the Day of Pentecost, which is after the Passover or transitional period from the Dispensation of the Law to the Dispensation of Grace, or from Pagan Rome (Dragon) to Papal Rome (Leopard - Revelation 13:1-2). In this instance the Passover or changeover period can also be considered to represent the inclusion of political power under Pagan Rome to the Papal authority, under one Supreme Head, Pagan Rome and Ecclesiastical Papal Rome.

The following illustrations will show how the Mark of the Beast 666, which the authorities of the Apostate Roman Catholic Church say they believe was, or should be placed on Nero Caesar and the transfer of all of Nero Caesar’s political power and authority from Pagan Rome to Papal Rome took place. According to history, the first Ecumenical Council of the Apostate Roman Catholic Church was held at Nice in A.D. 325, under the Pagan Roman Emperor, Constantine, and the so-called Pope Sylvester I, and from there on, unstullified history of the Mystery of Iniquity shows how the Papacy inherited the Number 666 from Pagan Rome. For further Sacred Historical proof, see the Number 666 in the following examples (1) and (2) as applied to Pagan and Papal Rome as illustrated by actual photograph of the Papal throne, the Pope thereon, and the two individuals standing on each side of the Pope in the Vatican, attempting to reflect the Throne of Yahweh upon the Ark of the Covenant and the two cherubim of Glory overshadowing the Mercy Seat or the Throne of Yahweh.

Revelation 13:17-18 reads as follows: “And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had THE MARK, or THE NAME OF THE BEAST, or THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of THE BEAST: for it is the number of A MAN; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.” 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4, “Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: for THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION; WHO OPPOSETH and EXALTETH HIMSELF ABOVE ALL THAT IS WORSHIPPED: SO THAT HE AS YAHWEH SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF YAHWEH, SHEWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS YAHWEH.”

(May I ask you WHAT “MAN” on earth DO YOU KNOW that shows himself as being Yahweh, other than the Pope of Rome in the Vatican, that sits in the Temple of Yahweh, which is His Physical Body — 1 Corinthians 6:19-20).

This is the numerical explanation in reference to the True Son of Perdition or Satan, having the MARK of “666” in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND, (see Revelation 14:9-10; Revelation 13:18) who, being A MAN, is now revealed to be the Pope of Rome.
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
According to the Mosaic Law the High Priest started officiating at the age of 30 and retired at the age of 50 (Numbers 4:3; Numbers 8:24-25).

- 50 = Law retired High Priest at age of 50
- 30 = High Priest under the Law must be 30 years old before anointed High Priest
- 20 = Total length of time High Priest served under Levitical Priesthood
- 3½ = Total length of ministry of Yahshua
- 16½ = Remainder of B.Y. years to lay foundation and years in building of the Herodian Temple to birth of Yahshua The Messiah
46 = B.Y. and A.D. time spent in building last Temple at time of Yahshua’s baptism (John 2:19-20). The two Pope Johns XXIII = 46
+ 3½ = Total time of Yahshua’s ministry in A.D. 33
49 = Resurrection and completion of building of Temple of His body also 7 X 7 = 49 or Seven Sabbaths after His resurrection and ascension
+ 1 = The 8th day or 1st day after the Seventh - Sabbath = New Age
50 = Day of Pentecost or 50 days after resurrection and the completion of Passover of The Messiah and beginning of His reign as High Priest after the order of Melchisedec, having fulfilled and removed the Aaronite or Levitical Priesthood and Carnal Ordinances altogether (Colossians 2:14; Hebrews 9:10)

7 X 7 = 49 + 1 = 50 = Feast of Pentecost (Leviticus 25:8-16; Acts 2:1-4)

Below are shown the comparative calculations of the two Pope Johns XXIII with the true (Aaronite) Priesthood, under the Dispensation of the Law, to show the retirement possibility in the present Pope John XXIII as the last Pope, according to the statement of the Apostle Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:7-8, which reads as follows: “For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth (preventeth) will let (prevent), until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that wicked one be revealed, whom Yahweh-Elohim shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming.”

Pope John 23 the 207th Pope or 1st Pope John XXIII - 1410 to 1415 AD
Pope John 23 the 262nd Pope or 2nd Pope John XXIII - 1958 to ?

46 = The total of the two Pope Johns (John 2:20)
+3 = Years, figuring from 1958 to 1961 next Ecumenical Council?
49 = Will the 262nd Pope be the last Pope?
+1 = Purgatory - Hell - Lake of Fire???
50 = Will it be the end of the Anti-Messianic reign on Earth???

The above prophetic calculations relative to Pope John XXIII’s death were contained in the first volume of “God, The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe,” published in October 1961. One can see that this prophecy did come true for Pope John was made Pope in October 1958 and had reigned for three (3) years when this book was published. Adding another year would bring him into his 50th year (23 + 23 = 46 + 3 = 49 + 1 = 50) which would commence in October 1962. Then remembering that Pope John XXIII himself stated that he wished to live to see another Pentecost, and when he did get sick, he asked all of the 550 million of his church to pray for his recovery; it is apparent that he did not make it, as he died three (3) days short (June 3, 1963) of Pentecost just as had been prophesied according to the scriptures.

Revelation 14:9-10 reads, “And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, if any man worship THE BEAST and HIS IMAGE, and receive HIS MARK in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of Yahweh, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the LAMB.”

To further compare the SEAT OF THE BEAST to the SEAT OR THRONE OF YAHWEH let us recall
that in the Wilderness of Sinai, Yahweh-Elohim told Moses to place the Ten Commandment Law, written on Tables of Stone, into the Ark of the Covenant (Deuteronomy 10:2-5) which was overshadowed by the wings of the two cherubim, one on each end of the Ark of the Covenant and that He, Yahweh-Elohim would dwell among His people in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat, symbolizing the LAW of the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH (Romans 8:2) being written in the fleshy tables of the hearts of men (2 Corinthians 3:2-3) which takes place by the Holy Spirit and which they would recognize after the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah (Jeremiah 31:31-34) which did come of effect on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:4).

It is by the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH that we are led, for as Paul said in Romans 8:14-15, “For as many as are led by the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH (not Roman Catholic or Protestant Church Traditions), they are the sons of Yahweh-Elohim. For ye have NOT received the spirit of bondage again to fear (that you have not accumulated enough indulgences); but ye have received the SPIRIT of adoption whereby we cry Abba, Father.” Further Paul stated in Galatians 5:18, “But if ye be led by the Spirit ye are not under the law.”

Now in this Dispensation of Grace the authorities and the congregation of the Roman Catholic Church proclaim the Pope of Rome as their Holy Father and also call their Priests, Father, ignoring the expressed words of Yahshua Himself while He was here in the flesh, saying, “CALL NO MAN YOUR FATHER UPON THE EARTH: for ONE IS YOUR FATHER which IS IN HEAVEN” (Matthew 23:9). Now Satan being the “copycat” that he is, has subscribed the Roman Catholic Church in his earthly kingdom to recognize him as its Holy Father, instead of Yahweh.

Furthermore, the Papacy has from time to time re-established Carnal Ordinances, established indulgences, laws and by-laws and regulations which for the most part are unknown, forgotten or overlooked by themselves (the Roman Catholic Church has 2,414 laws - see Douay Challoner Text, Catholic Dictionary, Commandments of Church, page 54, by Rev. John D. O’Connell M.A., S.T.D., for the world to exist under and give obedience and allegiance to, thereby placing the Ecclesiastical World under bondage despite the removal of this bondage through Jesus Christ. The “Ecclesiastical Bondage” of the Roman Catholic Church is impossible to live up to, necessitating confessions to their so-called Father of their earthly kingdom. The world is kept in darkness by this satanic influence and John wrote in Revelation 16:10-11, “And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST: and HIS KINGDOM WAS FULL OF DARKNESS; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE ELOHIM OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.”

According to the statement issued at the Council of Trent, it appears that the person referred to bearing the name Pope, mentioned in the preceding paragraphs, is handling the scriptures deceitfully (2 Corinthians 4:2). Remember Yahshua The Messiah said, “The Scriptures cannot be broken” (John 10:35). None is LOST but the Son of Perdition that the Scriptures might be fulfilled (John 17:12). Hence, the person or persons in whom Satan has become incarnated through the Dispensations and Ages were, and still are “LOST.” The Apostle Paul said, “But if our gospel be hid, IT IS HID TO THEM THAT ARE LOST: In whom the Spirit of THIS AGE hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Elohim, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF YAHWEH, should shine unto them” (2 Corinthians 4:3-4).

(The word “POPE” is not in the Bible, except its synonym as the “ANTI-MESSIAH”)

FROM THE DECREES OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT (A.D. 1545 - 1563)

“... the pope is immaculate, infallible, and irresponsible to any earthly tribunal or Power. He is judge of all, can be judged by none, kings, priests, nor people. He is free from all laws, so that he cannot incur any sentence or penalty for any crime.... He is all in all, and above all so that God and the pope, the vicar of God, are but one. Wherefore the pope hath power to abrogate laws, to dispense all things in regards to marriage, usury, divorce, homicide, perjury. He hath all power on earth, purgatory, heaven, and hell, to bind, loose, command, permit, dispense, do and undo. Therefore it is declared to stand upon necessity of salvation
for every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff. All temporal power is his; the dominion, jurisdiction, and government of the whole earth is his divine right. All rulers of the earth are his subjects, and must submit to him.... Infallibility in the spiritual order and absolute sovereignty in the temporal are synonymous and convertible terms.” From the Decrees of the Council of Trent.


To further identify the “Beast Man of Sin” in the Present Day, John states, “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a BEAST rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the NAME OF BLASPHEMY. And the BEAST which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the BEAST. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the BEAST: and they worshipped the BEAST, saying, Who is like unto the BEAST? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a MOUTH speaking great things and BLASPHEMIES; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And HE OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST YAHWEH-ELOHIM, to BLASPHEME HIS NAME, and HIS TABERNACLE, and THEM THAT DWELL IN HEAVEN” (Revelation 13:1-6).

“At the command of Mary, all obey, even God himself.” Liguori, The Glories of Mary, page 181.

“Through a papal brief, April 2, 1951, Pius XII officially promoted the Archangel Gabriel to the rank of Supreme Supervisor of all the telephones and telephonists, television sets and television fans, of the world.” (Osservator Romano).

Yahshua and later the Apostles speak of the dishonesty of this deceptive Papal power, even before it became universally known, or come to “Light.”

In Luke 22:31-32 Yahshua said, “Simon, Simon (Peter, Matthew 4:18) behold, Satan hath desired to have YOU (instead of ME to be the first Pope to build the Roman Catholic Church upon) that he may sift (262 or more Popes out of) you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail NOT: And when thou art Converted, strengthen thy brethren.”

“Therefore seeing we (the true Apostles) have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the Hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the Word of Yahweh deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man’s conscience in the sight of Yahweh. But if our gospel be hid it is hid to them that are LOST: In whom THE SPIRIT OF THIS AGE (the Pope) hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Yahshua, who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them” (2 Corinthians 4:1-4).

“For such are false apostles (that is, they falsely claim to be successors of the Apostles), deceitful workers, TRANSFORMING themselves into the Apostles of The Messiah, And no marvel; for SATAN himself is TRANSFORMED into an angel of light (or the Pope, Revelation 2:13; Revelation 16:10). Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers (the earthly Roman Catholic Priesthood) also be TRANSFORMED as the ministers of righteousness; Whose end SHALL BE according to their works” (2 Corinthians 11:13-15).

Let us repeat what the Apostle Paul spoke of this Mystery of Iniquity, “NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Saviour, Yahshua The Messiah, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that THE DAY OF THE MESSIAH is at hand. Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: FOR THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION: Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called Yahweh, or that is worshipped; so that he as Yahweh sitteth in THE TEMPLE OF YAHWEH, shewing himself THAT HE IS YAHWEH. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these
things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be REVEALED IN HIS TIME. For the MYSTERY OF INIQUITY DOTH ALREADY WORK (in A.D. 54): only he who now letteth (preventeth) will let (prevent), until he be TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY. And then shall that WICKED BE REVEALED, whom Yahweh-Elohim shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and shall DESTROY with the brightness of his coming: Even, him, whose coming is after the working of SATAN with POWER and SIGNS and LYING WONDERS, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause Yahweh SHALL SEND THEM A STRONG DELUSION, that they should believe a LIE: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (2 Thessalonians 2:1-12).

**STRONG DELUSION OF VIRGIN MARY SENT FROM YAHWEH**

See and read “The Miracle of Fatima” (outside cover) by Rev. J. J. Gannon O.P., but better known by the title of Father J. J. Gannon O.P. (see inside, page 2). See also “The Story of Fatima,” in Search Magazine, page 14, April 1959, by Prof. J. A. Steichert. See also “Our Lady Of Fatima,” page 207, by William Thomas Walsh. As you read the Miracle of Fatima, these things are vitally important to REMEMBER, which are as follows:

1. That the man Yahshua the Messiah is the only MEDIATOR (not the Blessed Virgin Mary). The Apostle Paul said, “For there is ONE ELOHIM AND ONE MEDIATOR between YAHWEH and men, the man Yahshua the Messiah” (1 Timothy 2:5).

2. Yahweh shall (or rather did in 1917) send them (the Papacy) a strong DELUSION that they should believe A LIE: that they (Pope, Priesthood and Laity) all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness (2 Thessalonians 2:11-12).

3. Further we are also told in the Story of the Miracle of Fatima, that in the year of 1960, the sealed message according to Lucia Dos Santos from the Virgin Mary, will be opened at that time. Until then, it is claimed that only Lucia knows the contents, and speculation is useless (see page 38, Miracle of Fatima).

4. At the same time (1917) of the occurrence of the Strong Delusion or the appearance of the Virgin Mary, the Russian Government began to lay plans for its Materialistic and Political domination and World Conquest.

We will prove that the “Miracle Of Fatima” is a STRONG DELUSION and it was sent of Yahweh, witnessed by approximately 30,000 to 70,000 persons at one time in Portugal. Yahshua the Messiah said, “These things have I spoken unto you, being YET PRESENT with you. But the COMFORTER, which is the HOLY SPIRIT whom the Father WILL SEND IN MY NAME (which is Yahshua the Messiah), He (not the Anti-Messiah, or the Blessed Virgin Mary) WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, WHATSOEVER, I HAVE TOLD YOU” (John 14:25-26, 1 John 2:27). Ten days after His ascension or on the Day of Pentecost, Yahweh did send the COMFORTER, in the NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH, which is the HOLY SPIRIT (not a STRONG DELUSION, Acts 2:1-4, see Plate No. 37, page 9). A strong DELUSION or apparition of the Virgin Mary was sent from Yahweh to the Roman Catholic Church worshippers of Mary, Peter and the Pope or the Creature, rather than the Creator, Yahweh-Elohim (Romans 1:25), because they would not receive the Love of the Truth, which is the Messiah, and not the Blessed Virgin Mary, as was the case described in the “Miracle of Fatima.” Moreover, we will show by the Apostle Matthew and following calculations that MARY IS NOT THE MOTHER OF YAHWEH, but the Mother of Yahshua (Matthew 1:21), nor was she ever Mediator between Yahweh and man (1 Timothy 2:5).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Calculation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1960 A.D.</td>
<td>Time when sealed message was to be opened</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 34 years</td>
<td>Time of Holy Spirit at Pentecost, 10 days after ascension</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1926 years</td>
<td>Time from Pentecost to 1960 A.D.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 1260 years</td>
<td>Time given Gentiles to tread Court Without (Revelation 11:2)</td>
<td>42 months x 30 = 1260 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>666 years</td>
<td>MARK OF THE BEAST (Revelation 13:18)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917 A.D.</td>
<td>Occurrence of Miracle of Fatima</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>* - 1294 A.D.</td>
<td>From birth of Yahshua by Virgin Mary to fulfillment of time of Gentiles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>623 years</td>
<td>Total number of years difference</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>** + 43 years</td>
<td>Years more from Miracle of Fatima to 1960 or event of Virgin Mary and Peter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>666 MARK OF THE BEAST</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1260 years</td>
<td>42 months from Pentecost to 1294 (Revelation 11:2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 34 A.D.</td>
<td>From birth of Yahshua to Pentecost</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>* 1294</td>
<td>Total time from birth of Yahshua to fulfillment of time of Gentiles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 A.D. or 33½ years from birth (by Virgin Mary, the Roman Catholic so-called “Mother of God” and so-called Mediator) to Pentecost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+ 10 years</td>
<td>From Pentecost to Peter’s imprisonment and release by Angel</td>
<td>(or confirmation of crucifixion, burial and resurrection of Yahshua, Acts 12:3-11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>** 43 A.D.</td>
<td>Years from birth of Yahshua to Peter’s release from prison</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1960 A.D.</td>
<td>Time when sealed message was to be opened, 4 times cycle or 490 Yrs.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 1917 A.D.</td>
<td>The time of the Miracle of Fatima</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>** 43 years</td>
<td>From Miracle of Fatima to 1960</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Mark of the Beast (666) can also be revealed chronologically on time, indicating that the “Mystery of Iniquity” is controlled with unerring accuracy by the Divine Plan of Yahweh. Dating from the reign of Pope Boniface VIII, the last Pope to reign during the 1260 years the time of the Gentiles, who died in 1303 A.D., from 1303 A.D. to 1917 A.D. when the Miracle of Fatima was revealed (A STRONG DELUSION), plus, the 43 years from the birth of Yahshua by the Virgin Mary, to Peter’s confirmation of the Resurrection of The Messiah, esteemed to be the first Pope with the 9 years reign by the Wicked King Herod after killing James (Acts 12:2) and thinking to put Peter to death, after Easter (Passover) ends 666 years. These facts and figures are taken from the list of Popes, Roman Catholic Encyclopedia Vol. XV, pages 126 and 127, H.G. Wells, Profane History, pages 692-693, (Catholic Words and Actions), and in the Douay Version of the Bible. (Our contention is not with the Catholic (Universal) Church of Yahshua The Messiah or Yahweh, but with the ROMAN Catholic Church).
1260 years = 42 months (Revelation 11:2) given Gentiles to tread Court without
+ 34 A.D. or 33½ years to reach to birth of Yahshua by the Virgin Mary

1294 A.D. = Pope Boniface VIII was elected Pope
+ 9 years = Reign of Pope Boniface (H. G. Wells, Profane History, 692-693)

1303 A.D. = Death of Pope Boniface VIII and End of 1260 years reign of the Gentiles, wherein they trod underfoot the Holy City (Revelation 11:2)

1917 A.D. = The time of the Miracle of Fatima
+ 50 = The year of Jubilee when Jews returned to Jerusalem

1967 A.D. = The year when Pope Paul VI 'Re-enacts' Miracle of Fatima

It was absolutely necessary for Pope Paul VI to make his trip to Fatima, Portugal in October, 1967 on the 50th anniversary of the Miracle of Fatima to prove that he is that Man of Sin or the Son of Perdition (Serpent). There is a popular saying that a murderer always returns to the scene of his crime, but there is a more sure way of analyzing all events and that is, according to the Scriptures. There is nothing that happens just by chance or accident, but all things happen according to the Pattern, and Purpose and Plan of Yahweh which just repeats itself over and over again. Let us then, analyze the Pope's visit to Portugal in the light of previous biblical events.

When Moses received his vision in the Land of Midian (geographical Holy Place — according to the Migratory Pattern, Exodus 3:5), he was attending his sheep and beheld an Angel in a burning bush who told him that he was to be sent to Egypt to free the Israelites from the bondage of Pharaoh. Moses was given a sign that this angel would be with him throughout his mission, and this sign was demonstrated by Moses casting his rod to the ground and its turning into a serpent. Moses fled from this serpent but the angel told him to pick it up by its tail, and when he did, the serpent turned back into a rod in his hand.

This same set of circumstances occurs again when Moses went into Mount Sinai and received his vision of the creation of Heaven and Earth, but the manifestations are a little different. Moses sees Adam in the Garden of Eden with his companion, Eve, who is innocent in Spirit and Mind (just as Moses was in the Land of Midian with the flock of innocent sheep). Moses sees the Serpent in the Garden of Eden at the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil which Yahweh had forbidden Adam to eat of or to touch, and the Serpent beguiles Eve (just as Moses was at the Burning Bush and the angel told him not to come any closer, and Moses' rod is turned into a serpent which often victimize sheep).

Later on, Yahshua The Messiah fulfills these circumstances when He went into the Garden of Gethsemane where there were bushes and trees, with his disciples (his companions who were defenseless) and Judas (the Serpent) and his armed band came into the Garden to apprehend the Messiah.

In all of these situations, the same set of circumstances are at work: the man, the woman, the serpent, and the tree. So it was in October, 1917, the three little children (a boy and two girls - innocent) received a Strong Delusion in a vision when they saw an apparition of the Virgin Mary (remember that the Serpent appeared to Eve in the Garden of Eden as a beautiful angel — not as a serpent — Genesis 3rd chapter; Ezekiel 28:13-20; Isaiah 14:12-20; Revelation 12:9). And these children were in an area where there were trees (out in the meadows).

Thus, in October, 1967, exactly 50 years from the date of the Strong Delusion, Pope Paul VI (as that Serpent) MUST go to Fatima, Portugal to the spot where the three little children received their vision. The Pope flew to Portugal by plane (for he is the Prince of the Power of the Air — Ephesians 2:2), then he travelled the rest of the way by motorcade which wound its way through the heavily-treed countryside just as a long serpent moves about. (This was viewed by millions on TV who were seeing it as from a helicopter flying overhead). Please keep in mind that according to the Law of Moses, every 50th year was the year of Jubilee (7 X 7 = 49 + 1 = 50) and the Jews were to sell all of their belongings, and free their slaves and were to
return to Jerusalem to worship for one whole year. Also, according to biblical historians, it was the Year of Jubilee when Judas betrayed Yahshua The Messiah.

When Pope Paul VI arrived at Fatima, Portugal, he was met by one surviving member of the threesome, Lucia Dos Santos, a woman, and she knelt at the Pope's feet and kissed his ring, and she appeared overwhelmed by his personage as Eve was of Satan (as the serpent). There was also on display a replica of the tree which was at the spot where the three children saw the apparition in 1917. This train of events proves conclusively that Pope Paul VI is that Man of Sin and he was ignorantly fulfilling the Will of Yahweh by his words and actions in making his trip to Fatima, Portugal.

The Roman Catholics further claim that Yahshua meant by His words recorded in Matthew 16:18, (“And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it”); that Peter was the “Stone or Rock” upon which the “Church of Christ” is built (see the book entitled “The Unchangeable Church” by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley, D.D., Archbishop of New York, page 71). But Peter himself and Paul both dispute their claim and the Apostles set forth Yahshua The Messiah as the Stone or Rock, as Peter wrote, “To whom coming, as unto a LIVING STONE, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of Yahweh, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices (which does not mean “Carnal Ordinances” or physical sacrifices), acceptable to Yahweh by Yahshua The Messiah. Wherefore also it is contained in the scriptures (Isaiah 28:16; Genesis 49:24), BEHOLD, I (YAHWEH-ELOHIM) LAY IN SION A CHIEF CORNERSTONE, ELECT, PRECIOUS: and he that believeth on Him (The Messiah) shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe He (The Messiah) is precious: But unto them (Satan and his ministers) which be disobedient, the stone (Yahshua the Messiah) which the builders disallowed, the same is made the HEAD OF THE CORNER, and a stone of stumbling, and a ROCK OF OFFENCE, even to them (Satan and his angels) which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed” (1 Peter 2:4-8).

The Apostle Paul agrees with Peter as he writes, “And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that SPIRITUAL ROCK that followed them: and that ROCK was YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH” (1 Corinthians 10:4). According to the Roman Catholic's own statements this would make Peter both “Foundation Stone” and also “Head of the Church of Christ,” which leaves The Messiah NO PLACE at the Foundation or Head of His own Body, which is the Church (Colossians 1:24; Ephesians 1:22-23; John 2:19-21).

Peter, NEVER WAS A POPE, according to his own statement, which reads as follows: “The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also AN ELDER (NOT A POPE), and a witness of the sufferings of Yahshua and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed” (1 Peter 5:1). Wherefore, the Roman Catholic Church “twist” the Scriptures and the words of Yahshua and the Apostolic Epistles in order to justify Peter as being a “Christ appointed Pope,” in their Church. They further claim that the Apostle Peter was in Rome instead of Babylon as the Head and Foundation of their Church dating from A.D. 41 to his death twenty five (25) years thereafter (by Nero Caesar) in A.D. 67 (as stated in “The Unchangeable Church” by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley, D.D., page 18). However, this statement cannot be proven in Sacred History, written by Luke in A.D. 63 or 64, or in the Apostolic Epistles.

Yahshua The Messiah DID NOT tell Peter or any of the rest of them to go and set up IN A TEMPLE MADE WITH HANDS in Jerusalem, Rome or any other place in the world for twenty five (25) years as the Roman Catholics say Peter did in Rome. (See “Understanding the Catholic Faith,” Baltimore Catechism No 3, page 24, Rev John A. O’Brien, Ph D, LL.D. - Imprimatur Edwin V. O’Hara, Archbishop, Bishop of Kansas City, August 4, 1954).

Herewith, we shall prove that the scriptures do not show that the Apostle Peter was ever in Rome, to the contrary there is ALL of the proof that he never went to Rome. Yahshua the Messiah spoke to His disciples before His death and prophesied to each of them as to what would happen to them in fulfillment of Jacob’s prophesying to his twelve sons, while leaning on his staff, as to what would befall them (Genesis 49th chapter). Yahshua prophesied of Peter thusly,
“Verily, verily, I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkest wither thou wouldest; but when thou shall be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify Yahweh —” (John 21:18-19).

Yahshua The Messiah spoke these words to Peter in direct reference to his (Peter’s) being taken or led to Babylon by John Mark, his companion, and author of the Gospel according to St. Mark. Peter wrote an Epistle from Babylon proving that he did go there, and he spoke thusly, “The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus (Mark) my son” (1 Peter 5:13). The Roman Catholic Church claims that this reference to Babylon means the Apocalyptic Babylon referred to by John in the Book of Revelations (chapters 17-18) and this Babylon denotes Rome (Pagan) which was idolatrous and sinful. Well, we say that the Roman Catholic Church has grossly distorted and twisted the truth. Why say that Peter was referring to Rome in the verse above-mentioned when he plainly states, Babylon; if Babylon means Rome, then Rome means Babylon, and one could say that all the Popes reigned in Babylon rather than in Rome.

The very nature and disposition or attitude of the Apostle Peter to his going to Babylon (remember that the Messiah said that someone would carry him where he did not want to go — John 21:18) was in direct fulfillment of the Prophet Jonah’s reluctance to go to Nineveh and preach the gospel. Yahshua the Messiah referred to Peter thusly, “Thou art Simon the son of Jonah: thou shalt be called Cephas which is by interpretation, a stone” (John 1:42), and in another scripture, Yahshua referred to Peter as Simon Bar-jona (the word BAR in Hebrew means the SON OF — Matthew 16:17). The prophet Jonah was a Hebrew and Yahweh spoke to him and told him to go to the people of Nineveh, a city which is in the same geographical region as Babylon, to preach unto the Ninevites regarding their wickedness but Jonah did not want to go. He, instead went to Joppa and got aboard a ship which was headed for Tarshish (Tarsus) intending to flee from the presence of Yahweh. Yahweh, however, caused a great wind to go over the sea and to cause it to become very turbulent, to the point that everyone on board feared for his life; they, therefore, began to look about for a cause for this turbulence, and when they cast lots, the lot fell on Jonah. He then told them of his flight from Yahweh to keep from going to Nineveh, and he advised them that if they would cast him into the sea that it would become calm again. So, Jonah was cast overboard into the sea, and immediately it was calm, but Yahweh had prepared a big fish which came along and swallowed Jonah, and he was in the belly of the fish three (3) days and three nights. Jonah cried mightily unto Yahweh from the fish’s belly (which typified the grave or hell) and Yahweh answered his prayer, and after the three days and three nights, Jonah was spat out upon the dry ground, and he went on down to Nineveh as Yahweh had ordered him, and preached to the Ninevites and they repented.

Now concerning the fulfillment of this situation regarding Jonah, Yahshua the Messiah told the Jews when they asked him for a sign that, “An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the Prophet Jonas: for as Jonas: was three days and three nights in the whale’s (fish’s) belly; so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth” (Matthew 12:39-40). It is absolutely necessary for us to stop right here and explain these words of the Messiah for we have not read any commentary, nor have we heard of any theologian who could explain how Yahshua the Messiah was in the heart of the earth (grave) for three days and three nights, being crucified on Friday and raising from the grave early Sunday morning. When one goes to the Law and to the Testimony as we have been admonished (Isaiah 8:20; John 5:39; Luke 24:44) we find that when Elohim created the Heaven and the Earth and divided the light from the darkness on the first day, He called the light, Day and the darkness He called Night (Genesis 1:3-5). The above passage is in the Law, and now let us refer to the Testimony or Prophets: Zechariah wrote, of the day of Yahweh thusly: “And it shall come to pass in that day that the light shall not be clear or dark, but it shall be one day which shall be known to Yahweh, not day nor night: but it shall come to pass that at
evening time it shall be light (Zechariah 14:6-7). Furthermore, under the Law, we find that the sacrifice of the Lamb and the Passover Supper took place at night (Exodus 12:1-8), so then, if Messiah is to fulfill this, He (as the Sacrificial Lamb) must be crucified or offered up at night, therefore it had to turn dark over the face of the earth from the 6th to the 9th hour (12 noon to 3 P.M. — Matthew 27:45; Mark 15:33; Luke 23:44). The Prophet Amos had also prophesied of this day saying, “And it shall come to pass in that day, sayeth Yahweh-Elohim, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day” (Amos 8:9).

Now, if we will review in sequential order the events of Messiah’s crucifixion taking into account the way that the Jews told the time of day, we would find that sunrise marked the beginning of the daylight hours (6 A.M.); so then, it was light or day from sunrise until Messiah was placed on the cross at the third hour (9 A.M.) to the sixth hour (12 noon) there was a gradual dimming of the light of day to correspond with the ebbing away of Messiah’s life, and at the 6th hour (12 noon) there was complete darkness until the 9th hour (3 P.M.). This was a phenomenal darkness such as was present in Egypt at the time of the Plague of Darkness (Exodus 10:21-23). Then from the 9th hour (3 P.M.) until the 12th hour (6 P.M.) there was the light of the regular day, and at the 12th hour when the daylight period would come to an end, then darkness would set in. If therefore, we designate the light periods of this phenomenal day (known only to Yahweh) as a day, and designate the dark periods as night, we find that we have two (2) days and two (2) nights on this one day of Friday! Now, counting Saturday from 6 A.M. to 6 P.M., as a day, and from 6 P.M. to 6 A.M. Sunday as a night, we find that this adds up to the three days and three nights that Messiah was in the heart of the earth (for He resurrected very early on Sunday morning as the sun was rising toward the dawn of a new day).

Now returning to our train of thought regarding Jonah, Messiah and Peter, we find that after Yahshua the Messiah had risen from the grave, He made eleven different appearances unto the disciples, but it is the THIRD appearance that we want to make reference to now. Peter and six other disciples (seven in all) had gotten into a ship and had gone fishing on the Sea of Tiberias, and had fished all night without catching any fish (John 21st chapter), when the morning was come, these disciples saw the Resurrected Yahshua the Messiah (in a vision) standing on the shore, but they did not recognize Him, and He called to them, and asked them if they had caught any fish. They answered, “NO,” and He told them to cast their net on the right side of the ship and that they would get some fish (Note: the NIGHT signified the darkness or ignorance of the Purpose of Yahweh which was present before the Death, Burial and Resurrection of the Messiah, and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost — likewise, LEFT side of the ship signified the same thing). Now, when they cast their net on the right side of the ship (the right side signifies the Dispensation of the Holy Spirit) they brought forth a net full of fish numbering 153 in all (the 153 fish signified the three Pentecosts during the three year ministry of the Messiah plus the three days He was in the tomb 50 X 3 + 3 = 153). It was this miraculous feat that made John recognize the Messiah, and he exclaimed to the rest of the disciples that it was the resurrected Messiah. When Peter heard this, he cast himself into the sea, just as Jonah had been cast into the sea hundreds of years before. Then the seven disciples, dragging their net of fish behind them (the seven disciples and Messiah fulfills the eight that were in Noah’s Ark and came on over from the Ante-diluvian to the Post-diluvian Age) came toward the shore, and they saw that Messiah had prepared a big fish which was already cooked over some coals of fire. They were invited by the Messiah to come and dine upon this fish (which was big enough for all of them), and they all did dine and consume the big fish that Messiah had prepared.

This particular event regarding the consuming of the big fish by the disciples was one that had to be fulfilled AFTER Messiah had raised from the grave, for it was not contained in the Carnal Ordinances given unto Israel; in other words, Yahweh had never commanded Israel to observe the eating of fish in any ceremonial rite. Therefore, the big fish signified the grave or death and hell (Jonah 2:2) which swallowed up Jonah, but it had no power over the Messiah for He triumphed over death, hell and the grave in His resurrection on the third day; and it
was through Messiah's triumph over the grave that the disciples and everyone else is liberated from the bondage of death and sin. Therefore, the disciples were invited to eat and consume the fish (the grave or hell and death) to signify this triumph which was in fulfillment of the Prophet Hosea's words, “I will ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes” (Hosea 13:14). The Apostle Paul sums the matter up thusly, “For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So, when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?” (1 Corinthians 15:53-55).

Please keep in mind that we are primarily interested in showing how Peter fulfilled the same attitude and disposition of Jonah, and as Jonah had to go to Nineveh in the region of Babylon, so did Peter go to Babylon rather than Rome as is stated by the Roman Catholic Church. Seeing that Peter (Simon Bar-jona) was one of the seven disciples who consumed the big fish prepared by Yahshua the Messiah, this is a direct confirmation of Jonah’s being liberated from the belly of the fish (or hell or the grave) after which he went on down to Nineveh. So it is right at this point (John 21st chapter), that Messiah began to ask Peter if he loved him, and Peter answered affirmatively, and Messiah asked him the same question three times; and each time that Peter would answer yes, Messiah would tell him to feed his lambs, then feed his sheep then feed his sheep. The lambs signified the newborn Jews, the sheep signified the fully, spiritually matured Jew, and the sheep again signified the Gentiles. This statement of Messiah’s to Peter to feed his lambs and sheep meant for Peter to preach the Gospel to the Jews and Gentiles which is just what Yahweh told Jonah to do and he rebelled or did not want to go. This is also the point (John 21:18-19), at which Messiah prophesied of Peter’s not wanting to go to Babylon and of someone (Mark) leading or taking him there, of his eventual death there. Peter, later on spoke of his own death in one of his epistles thusly, “Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; KNOWING that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as the Messiah HATH SHEWED ME” (2 Peter 1:13-14). So the Apostle Peter just took off the flesh or died a natural death in Babylon where he was preaching the gospel with his son in the faith, John Mark. (Peter was NOT crucified upside down in Rome as acclaimed by the Roman Catholic Church). Peter’s death took place about A.D. 66, and this left Mark in Babylon by himself. Now the Apostle Paul did go to Rome, as the Bible plainly states, for he was brought before the local magistrates and rulers in Jerusalem and Caesarea to answer the accusations made against him concerning the gospel that he was preaching. And the Spirit spoke thusly to Paul at Jerusalem, “Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome” (Acts 23:11); notwithstanding, it appeared at one point during Paul’s trial at Caesarea that he would not have to go to Rome to appear before Caesar, but due to the fact that Paul had appealed unto Caesar, he had to go to Rome. King Agrippa, Felix the Governor, and Festus the High Priest said this in reference to Paul, “This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar” (Acts 26:31-32).

It was absolutely necessary for Paul to go to Rome, as well as Peter to go to Babylon in order to fulfill the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh as we shall show a little later on in this discourse. Paul wrote his second epistle to Timothy from Nero’s Palace in Rome, as a footnote in the King James Version of the Holy Bible plainly states: The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians was written from Rome when Paul was brought before Nero Caesar the second time. In this epistle, Paul tells Timothy this: “Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me; ONLY Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry” (2 Timothy 4:9-11). The Apostle Paul who was in Rome was plainly telling Timothy to bring Mark, who was with the Apostle Peter in Babylon until his
death, to Rome with him when he came.

Furthermore, Paul does not make mention of Peter being in Rome with him. In his epistle to the Colossians written from Rome about A.D. 64, he says, “Luke, the beloved physician and Demas greet you” (Colossians 4:14), and in his epistle to the Philippians written from Rome about A.D. 64, he says “All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar’s household (Philippians 4:22). This substantially proves that Peter was in Babylon until his death, and not in Rome sitting on a throne serving as a Pope as the Roman Catholic Church acclaims.

Now we will give a chronological account of where the Apostle Peter was, during the years A.D. 41 - A.D. 66, that the Roman Catholics claim that he served as Pope, and we shall document this by Biblical references.

A.D. 41 — Peter is at Joppa upon a housetop and receives a vision telling him to go to Caesarea and preach unto Cornelius and his household (Acts 10th chapter). (Please note that Jonah got on board a ship at Joppa intending to sail to Tarshish — Jonah 1:3). From Joppa, Peter goes to Caesarea, and then to Jerusalem (Acts 11:2) to report to the other brethren of the conversion or grafting in of the Gentiles.

A.D. 43 — Peter is in bonds in the old Phillipian jail having been apprehended by Herod who intended to kill him as he did the Apostle James (Acts 12th chapter). However, Peter is miraculously freed from prison exactly 10 years to the day that Messiah was resurrected from the grave to confirm and prove that Messiah’s disciples did not come and steal him away from Joseph’s tomb as reported by the unbelieving Jews. It was the same angel, Michael, that affected Peter’s delivery from prison as rolled the stone away from Joseph’s tomb with Messiah being delivered.

A.D. 52 — All of the Apostles met in Jerusalem to discuss the matter of the Gentiles conversion, and the Holy Spirit was also present (Acts 15th chapter). Peter spoke at this council of how he had been the first one to preach unto the Gentiles at Cornelius’ house in Caesarea in A.D. 40-41.

A.D. 53 — According to Luke’s testimony, (Nero) Claudius Caesar had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome (Acts 18:1-2), and if Peter was there at that time, the commandment of Caesar would have necessitated his departure from Rome, because Peter was a Jew, like Aquilla and Priscilla.

A.D. 66 — Peter has been in Babylon for some time with Mark, his companion, and son in the faith at the time of his death in this year (1 Peter 5:13).

These Biblical proofs definitely show that the Apostle Peter was not sitting up at Rome acting as the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church; in fact, for him to have done so would have been in direct and flagrant disobedience to the commandment of Yahshua the Messiah; for Yahshua commanded His disciples thusly before He ascended, “and being assembled together with them (His disciples), COMMANDED them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which saith He, you heard of Me. But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth” (Acts 1:4-8). Yahshua the Messiah also told His disciples before He ascended, “Go ye therefore, and teach ALL nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world, amen” (Matthew 28:19-20). It is easy to see, therefore, that Peter was not disobedient to the heavenly vision or to Yahshua the Messiah, and therefore could not and would not have gone to Rome and sit down for 25 years on a throne as a Pope, rather than out preaching the Gospel to the whole world as commanded.

Now there remains one further explanation to be made in reference to Peter’s going to Babylon, and Paul’s going to Rome, and John’s going to the Isle of Patmos. If one will consult a map that shows these various regions, he will better understand what is discoursed here. When Nebuchadnezzar was King of Babylon, he had a dream (Daniel 2nd chapter) but when it was finished
he could not remember what it was he had dreamed. He, therefore, called in all of the wise men, magicians, sorcerers and astrologers in his kingdom, and asked them to tell him the dream with the interpretation thereof, or else they would lose their lives. They hemmed and hawed but were not able to come up with the dream, so the king commanded that all of the wise men should be slain. Then Daniel stepped forth, and went to the king and asked for time to reveal the dream and its interpretation, and Yahweh made known to Daniel in his house just what the dream and its interpretation were. So Daniel went again, to the king and told him that he (the king) had dreamed of a great image whose brightness was excellent, whose head was of gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron and his feet part of iron and part of clay. He further told the king that he had seen a stone cut loose out of the mountain and that it struck this image on its feet and broke it into pieces as the chaff, and the wind carried it away. Then this stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

After Daniel had told King Nebuchadnezzar what he had seen in his dream, then he went on to give him the interpretation which is as follows: The head of this Satanic Image (gold) was the kingdom of Babylon with Nebuchadnezzar as its king; this was the first universal dynasty. Babylon would be overthrown, however, and would be replaced by a second kingdom, the combined kingdom of Media and Persia which form the arms and the chest region of the image (silver). This second universal dynasty of Media and Persia would later fall, and be succeeded by a third kingdom, Greece, which is the abdominal region of the image (brass). After this, a fourth kingdom would rise and overthrow Greece, and this would be Rome which forms the thighs, legs and feet of the image (iron and clay), but this kingdom would be divided into Pagan Rome and Papal Rome. In the days of this fourth kingdom Yahweh, Himself, would set up a kingdom (Yahshua, the stone hewed out of the mountain) which would break into pieces these kingdoms and would fill the whole world and reign forever.

It was absolutely necessary that this prophetic vision be fulfilled, and it was fulfilled in this manner. Yahshua the Messiah was that stone which was hewn out of the mountain and came down (from Heaven) tearing down the kingdoms of the world. When the Messiah went into his ministry, He sent His disciples out to preach that the Kingdom of Heaven was at hand (Matthew 10:7), and after He had finished His ministry and had been crucified, buried and resurrected from the dead, His own disciples questioned Him, “Master, wilt thou at this time restore again the Kingdom to Israel? And He said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in His own power, but ye shall receive power after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth” (Acts 1:6-8). Not many days after this (ten days to be exact), the kingdom DID come when the Apostles received the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. This is an Invisible Kingdom that does not come by observation, that is, one cannot see it with his eyes for it is a Spiritual Kingdom (Luke 17:20, Romans 14:17).

When therefore, the Apostles went forth into all the world to preach this gospel as Yahshua the Messiah had commanded them (Matthew 28:19-20), they were setting up this Kingdom of Heaven and tearing down the Kingdoms of the Devil. Now, if we will consult our map, we will find that Babylon is the head of this image (of a man) and Rome is the foot of this image; the peninsula of Italy where Rome is located, is even shaped like a foot to unmistakably impart this idea. If one can picture in his mind the image of a man laid out on a map with the head of the image in the region of Babylon, and the foot of the image at Rome, then one can see how that Peter (or Cephas, meaning stone) would have to go to Babylon to attack this image at the head. The Apostle Paul, that mighty Apostle of Faith would have to go to Rome to attack this satanic image in the feet, and the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos in the Aegean Sea would be in the middle portion of this image. These three representing the Unity of the Spirit (or the Godhead) fulfilled the prophecy of Daniel, with the resurrected Spirit of Yahshua the Messiah in them, and overthrew that Satanic Image. Thus, we have proved conclusively, and beyond the shadow of a doubt that the Roman Catholic Church is lying and distorting the Truth when they maintain that Peter was the first Pope, and ruled at Rome between A.D. 41 and A.D. 66.
This chart (looking from right to left) illustrates the mystery of the Kingdom of Elohim and the Kingdom of Satan or Lucifer with the Mark of the Beast, 666 (Revelation 13:18), manifested in the earth plane according to the Purpose of Yahweh.

Beginning with Adam and Eve in their Perfect heavenly state in the Garden of Eden (a figure of heaven). It was here that Lucifer, that evil angelic Spirit Creature, deceived Eve with the fruit of the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil which Elohim forbade them to touch nor eat. Adam, because of his love for his wife, Eve, partook of the fruit of the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil and died in his conscience and was driven from the garden, after which Eve gave birth to her first son Cain, a murderer with the Spirit of Lucifer in him.

This same Spirit of Lucifer, manifested in the Kingdoms of the Earth was shown to king Nebuchadnezzar in a dream of a great Image of a Man as illustrated, extending from Babylon to Rome. The image's head was of fine Gold, his breast and his arms of Silver, his belly and his thighs of Brass, his legs of Iron, his feet part Iron and part Clay (Daniel 2:32-33).

The interpretation of the dream of the Image seen by Nebuchadnezzar was revealed to Daniel. Also revealed to Daniel by vision concerning these kingdoms of the Earth with that Satanic spirit in them, was as the disposition, characteristic and brutality manifested in beasts, also illustrated on the chart and written in the book of Daniel.

This same spirit of Lucifer was revealed to the apostle John who wrote Revelation, as the Dragon, Leopard and Two Horned Lamb (also illustrated) confirming that the Spirit of Satan was in operation from Genesis to Revelation, and still existing today.

Nebuchadnezzar saw in his dream, a stone cut out of the mountain without hands (shown at the head which was Elohim or Christ) and smote the Image and break it to pieces and the Stone representing the Kingdom of Elohim filled the whole earth. This was accomplished by the Death, Burial, and Resurrection of the Messiah, second Adam (Stone) and Ascending into heaven establishing the Kingdom of Heaven or restoring the Kingdom to its original state as it was with the first Adam. Also proving by this chart is that Peter and Paul's mission and ministry was foreordained of Elohim in the earth plane. Peter went to the head of Babylon and Paul went to the foot or Rome. A more extensive explanation is found elsewhere in the text.
BABYLON - SYMBOL AND FACT

Babylon, in the Apocalypse, is the symbolical name by which Rome is denoted (Revelation 14:8; Revelation 17:18). The power of Rome was regarded by the later Jews as was that of Babylon by their forefathers (compare Jeremiah 51:7 with Revelation 14:8). The occurrence of this name in 1 Peter 5:13 has given rise to a variety of conjectures, many giving it the same meaning as in the Apocalypse; others refer it to Babylon in Egypt. The most natural supposition of all is that by Babylon is intended the old Babylon of Assyria, which was largely inhabited by Jews at the time in question. Now, looking at the subject from the Babylonian point of view, we shall find both the name and number of the beast brought home to us in such a way as leaves nothing to be desired on the point of evidence. Osiris, or Nimrod, whom the Pope represents, was called by many different titles, and therefore, as Wilkinson remarks, he was much in the same position as his wife, who was called “Myrionymus,” the goddess with “ten thousand names.” Among these innumerable names, how shall we ascertain the name which the Spirit of God points in the enigmatical language that speaks of the name of the beast, and the number of his name? If we know the Apocalyptic name of the system, that will lead us to the name of the head of the system. The name of the system is “Mystery” (Revelation 17:5). Here, then, we have the key that one unlocks the enigma.

We have now only to inquire what was the name by which Nimrod was known as the god of the Chaldean Mysteries. That name, as we have seen, was Saturn. Saturn and Mystery are both Chaldean words, and they are correlative terms. As Mystery signifies the Hidden system, so Saturn signifies the Hidden god.* To those who are initiated the god was revealed; to all else he was hidden. Now, the name Saturn in Chaldee is pronounced Satur; but, as every Chaldee scholar knows, consists only of four letters, thus Stur. This name contains exactly the Apocalyptic number 666: —

\[
\begin{align*}
S & = 60 \\
T & = 400 \\
U & = 6 \\
R & = 200 \\
\text{666}
\end{align*}
\]

* Vol. iv. page 179

* In the Litany of the Mass, the worshippers are taught thus to pray:

“God Hidden, and my Saviour, have mercy upon us.” — (M’Gavin’s Protestant, vol ii, page 78, 1837). Whence can this invocation of the “God Hidden” have come, but from the ancient worship of Saturn, the “Hidden God”? As the Papacy has canonized the Babylonian god by the name of St. Dionysius, and St. Bacchus, the “martyr,” so by this very name of “Satur” is he also enrolled in the calendar; for March 29th is the festival of St. Satur, the martyr. — (Chamber’s Book of Days, page 435).

If the Pope is, as we have seen, the legitimate representative of Saturn, the number of the Pope, as head of the Mystery of Iniquity, is just 666. But still further it turns out, as shown above, that the original name of Rome itself was “Saturnia,” “the city of Saturn.” This is vouched alike by Ovid, by Pliny, and by Aurelius Victor.* Thus, then, the Pope has a double claim to the name and number of the beast. He is the only legitimate representative of the original Saturn at this day in existence, and he reigns in the very city of the seven hills where the Roman Saturn formerly reigned; and, from his residence in which, the whole of Italy was “long after called by his name,” being commonly named “the Saturnian Land.”

* Fasti, lib. vi. 11, 31-34, vol iii, p 342.
# Hist. Nat., lib. iii. 5, p 55.
But what bearing it may be said, has this upon the name Lateinos, which is commonly believed to be the “name of the beast”? Much! It proves that the common opinion is thoroughly well-founded. Saturn and Lateinos are just synonymous, having precisely the same meaning, and belonging equally to the same god. The reader cannot have forgotten the lines of Virgil, which showed that Lateinos, to whom the Romans or Latin race traced back their lineage, was represented with a glory around his head, to show that he was a “child of the Sun.” Thus, then, it is evident that, in popular opinion, the original Lateinos had occupied the very same position as Saturn did in the Mysteries, who was equally worshipped as the “offspring of the Sun.” Moreover, it is evident that the Romans knew that the name “Lateinos” signified the “Hidden One,” for their antiquarians invariably affirm that Latium received its name from Saturn “lying hid” there. On etymological grounds, then, even on the testimony of the Romans, Lateinos is equivalent to the “Hidden One;” that is, to Saturn, the “god of Mystery.”

\[^\text{See Ante, p 236.}\]
\[^\text{Ovid, Fast, lib. i. 1, 238, vol. iii, p. 29; also Virgil, AEneid, lib. viii. 1. 319, &c., p. 384.}\]
\[^\text{Latium Latinus (the Roman form of the Greek Lateinos), and Lateo, “to the lie hid,” all alike come from the Chaldee “Lat,” which has the same meaning. The name “Lat,” or the hidden one, had evidently been given, as well as Saturn, to the Great Babylonian god. This is evident from the name of the fish Latus, which was worshipped along with the Egyptian Minerva, in the city of Latopolis in Egypt, now Esnech (Wilkinson, vol. iv. p. 284, and vol. v. p. 253), that fish Latus evidently just being another name for the fish-god Dagon. We have seen that Ichthys, or the Fish, was one of the names of Bacchus; and the Assyrian goddess Atergatis, with her son Ichthys is said to have been cast into the lake of Ascalon. — (Vossius de Idolotria, lib. i. cap. xxiii, p. 89, also Athen AEus, lib. viii. cap. viii. p. 346, E.) That the sun-god Apollo has been known under the name of Lat, may be inferred from the Greek name of his mother-wife Leto, or in Doric, Lato, which is just the feminine of Lat. The Roman name Latona confirms this, for it signifies “The lamentar of Lat,” as Bellona signifies “The lamenter of Bel.” The Indian god Siva, who, as we have seen, is sometimes represented as a child at the breast of its mother, and has the same bloody character as Moloch, or the Roman Saturn, is called by this very name, as may be seen from the following verse made in reference to the image found in his celebrated temple at Sommanut: This image grim, whose name was LAUT, Bold Mahmoud found when he took Summanut.” — Borrow’s Gypsies in Spain, or Zincali, vol. ii, p. 113.}\]

While Saturn, therefore, is the name of the beast, and contains the mystic number, Lateinos, which contains the same number, is just as peculiar and distinctive an appellation of the same beast. The Pope, then, as the head of the Babylonian “Mystery.” When, therefore, the Pope requires all his services to be performed in the “Latin tongue,” that is as much as to say that they must be performed in the language of “Mystery”; when he calls his Church the Latin Church, that is equivalent to a declaration that it is the Church of “Mystery.” Thus, by this very name of the Pope’s own choosing, he has with his own hands written upon the very forehead of his apostate communion its divine Apocalyptic designation, “Mystery — Babylon the great.” Thus, also, by a process of the purest induction, we have been led on from step to step, till we found the mystic number 666 unmistakably and “indelibly marked” on his own forehead, and that he who has his seat on the seven hills of Rome has exclusive and indefensible claims to be regarded as the Visible head of the Beast.

The reader, however, who has carefully considered the language that speaks of the name and number of the Apocalyptic beast, must have observed that, in the terms that describe that name and number there is still an enigma that ought not to be overlooked. The words are these:
“Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast — for it is the number of a man” (Revelation 13:18). What means the saying, that the “number of the beast is the number of a man”? Does it merely mean that he has been called by a name that has been borne by some individual man before? This is the sense in which the words have been generally understood. But surely this would be nothing very distinctive — nothing that might not equally apply to innumerable names. But view this language in connection with the ascertained facts of the case, and what a Divine light at once beams from the expression. Saturn, the hidden god — the god of the Mysteries, whom the Pope represents, whose secrets were revealed only to the initiated, — was identical with Janus, who was publicly known to all Rome, to the uninitiated and initiated alike, as the grand Mediator, the opener and the shutter, who had the key of the invisible world. Now, what means the Janus? That name, as Cornificius in Macrobius shows, was properly Eanus;* * * *Saurnalia, lib. i. cap. 9, p. 54, G. (Taken from the book entitled “The Two Babylons,” by Rev. Alexander Hislop, Publishers Partidge, London, 1926, pages 269-271). (Also see article on the Planet, Saturn, surrounded by three (3) rings among the Heavenly Bodies, and the Roman Festival celebrated in December, at Rome, and defined and described in “Funk & Wagnalls Dictionary,” Vol. 11, 1941. See Creation, 4th Day, Vol. I.) This Planet among the Heavenly Bodies allegorically describes how the Roman Catholics are surrounded by Imprimaturs and Censors, under the supervision of Satan or the Pope, being brain-washed and circumscribed with the Pagan Philosophy of superstitions, traditions and stultified history. For as Paul said in Romans 1:20, “For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His Eternal Power and Supernal Nature; so that they are without excuse.” Thus, we have said that Satan as indicated by this planet must continue through the ages, and will be destroyed as the Apostle Paul said in 2 Thessalonians 2:8-10, and other Apostles, Peter and Jude, said he is reserved until the Day of Judgement to be punished (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6; 2 Peter 3:10).

We are fully aware of the fact that some of the Protestant denominations are claiming that the Papacy rose up somewhere between the third and fifth centuries; and they further claim that the overthrow of the Roman Empire took place in A.D. 476 to which we humbly agree. They continue to say that in A.D. 538, the Papacy had grown into its maturity, and to this statement, we stand in disagreement. They continue in their hypothesis by saying that from A.D. 538, counting 1260 years therefrom to A.D. 1798, when the end of this worldwide Satanic or Papal reign was temporarily interrupted, and when Napoleon the Great abolished the Vatican’s Civil Powers only to be restored again, in part, by Mussolini in 1929. They overlook the fact that Satan (the god of this world — 2 Corinthians 4:4) and his ministers, or the “Mystery of Iniquity,” was already at work down through the Dispensations and Ages of time, being also at work in the days of the Apostles (2 Thessalonians 2:7; 1 John 2:18). Even if the world did not recognize their Satanic presence until between the third and fifth centuries, the “Mystery” had been functioning in harmony with the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh (that is, Yahweh permitted it to exist), even from the creation of the physical world, beginning with Satan, Eve and Adam in the Garden of Eden. So it is that we must begin to recognize the same old “Mystery of Iniquity” in this present age, or Dispensation of Grace, beginning with the outpouring the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost A.D. 33½. In reality he is the same old Devil, who is transformed into an Angel of Light, or the Spirit of Anti-Messiah, hidden in the Pope of Rome, but is manifested to the True people of Yahweh, as he that has continued down through the ages, reserved until the “Day of Judgement” to be punished (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6). Hence, in order to deceitfully establish his own so-called Papal throne, the Devil, claims that Peter was the first Pope that they may fill in the gap of time between Pentecost and A.D. 325. In so doing the Devil, as Yahshua said desired to have Peter to sift him as wheat (Luke 22:31). Satan selected Peter as the first Pope, Linus as the second, and has them succeeding one
another in a standing bread line of 300 or more Popes and Anti-popes.

If we look at the many published so-called records of Popes, and Anti-popes, written and numerated by different authoritative Catholic writers, who seldom agree conclusively (see and compare record in “The Unchangeable Church,” with the “Baltimore Catechism,” No. 3, page 24, and with the “Bible Dictionary” in the Douay Version, edited by Rev. John D. O’Connell, M.A., S.T.D. -Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch), we find many discrepancies and variations in these so-called authentic records, which supposedly date back to the times of Yahshua and Peter.

For example, the Roman Catholics claim that Peter was the first Pope, and that he reigned at Antioch for awhile and then at Rome for twenty-five (25) years, or from A.D. 41 to A.D. 67, and was suppose to have been martyred in Rome under Nero Caesar in A.D. 67. That Linus (a Companion of the Apostle Paul - 2 Timothy 4:21) was elected the second Pope, his reign lasted from A.D. 67 to A.D. 79. Anacletus, became the third Pope, reigning from A.D. 79 to A.D. 90. His successor was Clement, being the fourth Pope, reigning from A.D. 90 to A.D. 99. (Refer to “The Unchangeable Church,” by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley, D.D., Archbishop of New York, pages 12 and 13 also page 80).

Continued enumeration of the exhausting list of “so-called” authentic Popes is unnecessary since it is impossible for Linus, Anacletus and Clement to be DIVINELY appointed as SUCCESSORS of the Apostles, as the Roman Catholics claim they are. This statement is justified since we know that at least one of the true Jewish Apostles, or eye witnesses which Yahshua the Messiah had appointed was still alive. Note the case of the Apostle John, who was still alive in A.D. 96, at which time it is said that he wrote the book of Revelation by the authority of Yahweh (Revelation 1:1-10).

Moreover, if the Apostle Peter was the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church, and reigned on the Papal Throne for twenty-five years as the Roman Catholics say he did, why wasn’t the Apostle John chosen to be the second Pope, instead of Linus and sit in the Holy See and govern the Roman Catholic Church, which they say “Jesus Christ” founded upon Peter? Roman Catholic writers assert that the Apostle John was not chosen to be the second Pope of Rome because John was Bishop of Ephesus, and his dominion was over the churches in Asia and therefore, his jurisdiction was ONLY LOCAL, while that of Peter and Linus at Rome was UNIVERSAL. Thus, claiming Linus succeeded Peter.

(1) Therefore, according to Roman Catholic reasoning it would appear that Yahshua the Messiah made a mistake when, following His resurrection, He told His eleven disciples to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature (Matthew 28:19).

(2) Again, the Roman Catholic’s according to the Historical Index of the Douay Version (Imprimatur, James Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore), state that Peter was martyred in A.D. 68, and John came from Asia to Rome about that time and was boiled in oil, under Domitian and banished to the Isle of Patmos to write a letter to the seven churches in Asia, over which they claim he presided.

(3) Would not this miraculous preservation of his life, justify his succeeding Peter to the Papal Throne, that is, if Peter ever was the first Pope of Rome, reigning from A.D. 41 to A.D. 67, or if Rome was ever invested with Divine Authority to appoint any Pope and successors of Popes?

As heretofore stated, the Roman Catholic Church contends that Peter is the Rock upon which “Christ” said He would build His Church. They base this contention mainly on the words of Yahshua spoken to Peter and the eleven when they came unto the Coasts of Caesarea, Philippi (Matthew 16:13-23). Let us hear them explain it in their own words as written in the book, “The Unchangeable Church,” Vol. 1, page 6, John Duffy, publisher, Imprimatur - Samuel Stritch: We quote: “When ‘Jesus’ asked His disciples the momentous question, Whom do you say that I am?” It was Peter who won the immortal glory of giving that which has from that time been the answer of all the Christian world, “Thou art ‘Christ’, the Son of the living God.” Then ‘Jesus’ said to Peter: “Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee,
but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee that thou art Peter, and upon THIS ROCK I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose upon earth, it shall be loosed in heaven.” These words of “Jesus” to Peter, spoken in the vernacular: or vulgar tongue, of the Jews, were the same as if the Saviour of mankind had said in our own language: “Thou art a rock, and upon this rock I will build my Church.”

The Roman Catholic hierarchy put a tremendous amount of emphasis on what “Jesus” said to Peter at this time and quote verbatim what Matthew records as being verbally exchanged between the two, but unexplainably do not tell the whole story. Their quotes carry one from the 13th to the 19th verses of the 16th chapter of Matthew, but with characteristic subtility fail to say what was said further, we quote verses 20 through 23 of the same chapter:

“Then charged He His disciples that they should tell no man that He was Yahshua the Messiah. From that time forth began Yahshua to show unto His disciples, how that He must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Rabbi this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of Yahweh, but those that be of men.”

Before we exploit the reason for the above obvious omission on the part of the Roman Catholics let us take cognizance of the fact that they base their contention that Peter is the rock upon which “Christ” built His Church, mainly upon these two things. Yahshua said to Simon when Andrew, his brother, brought Simon unto Him, “Thou art Simon the son of Jona: that shalt be called Cephas” (which is by interpretation, a stone - John 1:41-42). They exploit this first fact to show that Yahshua personally called Peter a stone or a rock. Then they exploit the passage, “Upon this rock I will build my church” to show that Yahshua meant that He would build His church on Peter.

We intend to show that Yahshua had no such intention knowing what was in Peter at the time and being fully cognizant of the fact that He (the Messiah) was the Rock upon which the Church would be built. Since Yahshua the Messiah therefore had no intention of building His church upon Peter, then it would behoove those who would have you to believe that He had such an intention, to disguise and distort the true nature of Peter (at that time) by not revealing what Yahshua later said to him “Get thee behind me, Satan.” There would be no other reason for hiding a statement that Yahshua made just a couple of verses away from where one bases his contention. Why not cite the whole story?

According to Yahshua’s words (Matthew 16:23), Peter had Satan incarnated in his physical body. While at this particular point let us exploit the fact, Peter (with Satan in him) made a statement to Yahshua that is an age-old characteristic of Satan, that of lying and distorting the truth! For Peter said unto Yahshua (Matthew 16:22), after Yahshua told His disciples that He would be killed and be raised the third day. “This shall not be unto thee.” In other words, Peter told Yahshua, “Oh nothing is going to happen to you.” Do not these words sound very similar to what Satan told Eve in the Garden of Eden when he asked her what did Yahweh-Elohim say unto them concerning the forbidden fruit, and she said, “We may not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, Elohim hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.” And the Serpent (Satan) said unto the woman, YE SHALL NOT SURELY DIE! (Genesis 3:1-4). In both cases, Satan in Peter, and Satan in the Garden, deny and refute the words of Yahweh-Elohim. Satan is a liar and the Father of lies and with his deceivableness and lying he murders millions of people (John 8:44).

Let us turn our attention to the reason that Peter (with Satan in him) knew who Yahshua was. Peter himself AS A MAN did not know that Yahshua was the Messiah. It was Yahweh in that physical body (Yahshua) who revealed unto Peter who He was, therefore He said flesh and blood
hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Yahshua had told His disciples on many occasions that, “I am in the Father, and the Father is in me” (John 10:38). He then being Yahweh in a physical body (1 Timothy 3:16) was recognized by Satan (in Peter) and thus Peter spoke, thou art the Messiah, the son of the Living Elohim. Satan knew the Messiah for he had exalted himself against Him and had been cast out of heaven. Yahshua said to His disciples when they marvelled at being able to cast out devils saying to Him that even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. “I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven” (Luke 10:17-18).

Therefore, Satan KNEW the Messiah and the Messiah KNEW Satan. Satan is an Incorporeal Spirit and can incarnate in man’s physical body. Whether incarnated in a physical body or not, he is recognizable by the Messiah or by anyone with the Messiah in him. When Satan was disembodied in the Wilderness of Judaea, he tempted Yahshua saying, “If thou be the Son of Yahweh (knowing all of the time that He was) command this stone that it be made bread,” and Yahshua answered, “It is written that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of Yahweh-Elohim” (Matthew 4:3-4). Later the devil tempts Him further by taking Him up into an high mountain and shewing Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time and says unto Him, “All this power I will give thee, and the glory of them; For that is delivered unto me: and to whomsoever I will, I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.” Yahshua answered and said unto him; “Get thee behind me Satan; for it is written, thou shalt worship Yahweh thy Elohim, and Him only shalt thou serve.” Note the same admonishment given here to Satan disembodied in the Wilderness of Judaea as was given to Satan (embodied in Peter) when Peter rebuked Yahshua about saying that He would be killed and be raised the third day: It was the same old devil that was just dressed up in Peter, but he could not fool Yahshua and neither can he fool those of the Messiah. It should be recalled here that Satan was also disembodied in the Wilderness of Sinai after the drowning of Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea.

The devil was incarnated in Pharaoh, but left his body after its death and was unrecognized in the Wilderness. He caused confusion, discontent, disbelief, hatred and idolatry among the Israelites and they did not recognize him, so Elohim allowed serpents to bite them there in the Wilderness causing many of them to die, and others pleaded with Moses to appeal unto Yahweh-Elohim. When Moses appealed, Elohim told him to raise up a serpent (brass) in the Wilderness and those who were bitten by snakes and would look on the face of the serpent would be healed. Elohim did this so that the Israelites might discern just what it was that was causing all of their troubles (Numbers 21:6-9). It was none other than Satan in his invisible or Incorporeal Form.

Then, when Yahshua visited the synagogue in Capernum there was a man there which had a spirit of an unclean devil and this devil cried out with a loud voice, “Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Yahshua of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of Yahweh” (Luke 4:33-34). Later on Yahshua cast devils out of many others, and as they were cast out they would cry with a loud voice “Thou art the Messiah the Son of Yahweh” (Luke 4:41). So it is quite obvious that Satan and his angels knew Elohim and Elohim knew them.

Satan was a created angel and dwell in heaven with the rest of the angelic host that Elohim created. He was created beautiful and wise, but because of his beauty and wisdom he tried to exalt himself above Yahweh-Elohim, his Creator (Ezekiel 28th chapter - King of Tyrus is a type of Satan). There was a war in heaven and Satan and his angels were cast out by Michael and his angels (Revelation 12:7-10) into the earth.

In the earth plane Satan first showed himself to Eve in the Garden of Eden in the form of a serpent and caused her to eat of the forbidden fruit along with her husband, Adam. Later Satan was evidenced again embodied in Cain and caused him to kill his brother, Abel. Then later we see him again disembodied in the Land of Nod when he tempted Job, the servant of Yahweh. Satan afterwards becomes embodied in Pharaoh in Egypt and abuses the Israelites, and we have
already spoken of his later disembodiment in the Wilderness of Sinai. Finally we arrive at the time when Yahshua is to be born and we find that Satan is embodied this time in King Herod.

We have cited the above progression of Satan from his former heavenly state right on down to the time of the birth of Yahshua to show that he has continued right along with the Messiah for the Scriptures cannot be broken (John 10:35). This so-called veiling and unveiling of Satan from his being cast out of Heaven down to the present time comprises the Mystery of Iniquity (2 Thessalonians 2:7), and it parallels its opposite, the Mystery of Yahweh (Ephesians 3:3) throughout the Ages and Dispensations until the final consummation of Satan and his angels (2 Peter 2:9). This IS the Purpose and Will of Yahweh being carried out. Therefore, at the time of the promised appearance of the Messiah, it is no miracle that Satan was right there waiting to do his dirty work.

The coming of the Messiah had been prophesied long before His appearance. When Yahshua was ministering He told the Jews, “Search the scriptures for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me” (John 5:39). Since the Gospels had not been written at that time, Yahshua could not have been referring to them as the scriptures: He could only be referring to the Books of the Old Testament (Genesis to Malachi). Isaiah had said about 700 years before Yahshua’s birth, “To the Law (first five books of the Old Testament) and to the Testimony (the books of Prophecy) if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them” (Isaiah 8:20). Accordingly all of the events and happenings of Yahshua’s life, His birthplace, condition of birth, when He would be born, what He would do and everything were prophesied before His coming. And when He came, He merely fulfilled those things which were spoken of Him before He arrived. (We intend to show later that it was prophesied that Yahshua the Messiah would be the rock and not Peter).

Yahshua, then had to be born of an Immaculate Conception for Isaiah had said in the Prophecy or Testimony, “A virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call his name Immanuel” (Isaiah 7:14). Moses too had said in the Law, “Yahweh thy Elohim will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken” (Deuteronomy 18:15). Yahweh had further promised David that He would raise up a son of his seed to sit on his throne forever (2 Samuel 7:12-13). Therefore, seeing that Solomon, David’s son, reigned for only 40 years, it meant that Yahweh’s promise alluded to some one else of David’s lineage. Then too this Son was to be the Son of the Most High El. So Mary the virgin, espoused to Joseph, who was of the lineage of David was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost and conceived a son, Yahshua. Isaiah prophesied of him saying, “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulders: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty El, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of Yahweh of hosts will perform this” (Isaiah 9:6-7).

The Jewish people had looked for this promised King for a long time, and they thought that He was going to set up an earthly kingdom. Even Yahshua’s disciples thought this. They all had heard of the splendor of David and Solomon’s kingdom and the magnificence they enjoyed. They asked him “Rabbi, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom of Israel” (Acts 1:6). Yahshua replied unto them “It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His own power. But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth” (Acts 1:7-8). In other words, Yahshua was telling them that it would be later revealed to them by the Holy Spirit that His Kingdom would not be a physical one, but a spiritual one. He also told them that the Holy Spirit would teach them all things and bring to their remembrance whatsoever He (Yahshua) had said unto them (John 14:26). Consequently when He said, “Upon this rock I’ll build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it” (Matthew 16:18), He was NOT talking about a physical church built on flesh
and blood, but a spiritual body built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets (please note the plural) with Himself being the chief cornerstone in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an Holy Temple in Yahweh; in whom all who are of the Messiah are builded together for an habitation of Yahweh through the Spirit (Ephesians 2:20-22). Yahshua, then, was speaking of a spiritual body or church and He knew that this would not be revealed to the Apostles until they received the Holy Spirit. Since it takes the Holy Spirit to reveal this unto one, Satan and his angels (Pope, Roman Catholic Church and others) have not discerned this and are all still believing in or trying to set up an earthly kingdom to be ruled over and governed by a great flesh and blood dignitary such as the Pope.

This same idea therefore, prompted King Herod (with Satan incarnated in him) to try to kill the baby Yahshua after he had heard that He was born, King of the Jews in Bethlehem (Matthew 2nd chapter). Joseph was warned of this in a dream by an angel and he took the child Yahshua and Mary his wife and fled into Egypt. Later when Joseph learned (from this same angel in a dream) that Herod was dead, he brought the child out of Egypt to fulfill the Prophecy, “out of Egypt have I called my Son” (Numbers 24:8; Hosea 11:1). Herod’s death however did not terminate the efforts to kill Yahshua as others (the Jews) not believing in Him and possessing the spirit of devils sought to kill Him later during His ministry. Herod did not want any rival to jeopardize his earthly kingdom which is typical of the devil for he is the ruler of this world (Ephesians 6:12). The Jews looking upon Him felt that He was an imposter for they saw nothing in His physical appearance to make them feel that He would ever become a king, and then too, He disagreed with their idea of righteousness. He was preaching the kingdom of heaven which is by faith in Yahshua the Messiah unto Yahweh and their righteousness was of the Law (Philippians 3:9). The Jews, not knowing who He was (1 Corinthians 2:8) kept right on after Him and finally with the aid of Judas (Satan having left Peter and entered into Judas - Luke 22:3; John 13:2), succeeded in crucifying Him (Acts 2:23). Now He has ascended into heaven and set down on the right hand of Elohim far above all principality, power, might and dominion and has put all things under His feet, being the head over all things to the Church which is His body (Ephesians 1:20-23). If then, the Messiah is raised a quickening spirit (1 Corinthians 15:45-47) and the Church is His body, it naturally follows that the Church MUST BE a spiritual body, and not a fleshy or materialistic body as Satan would have us believe. Since it is not a fleshy or materialistic body, it could not be built on Peter. Peter was not the Rock on which the Church was built as claimed by the Roman Catholics. Paul in speaking of the journeying of the Israelites from Egypt wrote: “Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant (as the Roman Catholics are) how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the Cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that Spiritual Rock that followed them (this should be that Rock that led them); and that Rock was the Messiah” (1 Corinthians 10:1-4).

David said in the 18th Psalms, “Yahweh-Elohim is my Rock, and my fortress.” Peter, himself denies that he is the rock upon which the Messiah built His Church for He says, “Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house (the True Church) an holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to Yahweh by Yahshua the Messiah. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a Chief Corner Stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth in Him (not Peter or the Pope) shall not be confounded” (1 Peter 2:5-6). When the Catholics ignorantly acclaim Peter as the Rock upon which the Church is built and also say that he was the first Pope or Head of their church, they unwittingly make him the Foundation and the Head or the Foot and the Head which no person can possibly be.

Moreover, according to their own acknowledged statement, the so-called Pope of Rome was not recognized as the successor of Peter, until A.D. 1438-1439, at the Council of Ferrara-Florence. This was convened to unite the Greeks and other Oriental Sects with the Latin Rite. It was defined that “the Holy Apostolic See and Roman Pontiff hold the primacy over all the world; that the Roman Pontiff is the successor of Peter, prince of the Apostles; that he is the true
“Vicar of Christ,” the head of the whole Church, the Father and teacher of all Christians.” (Taken From “Concise Catholic Dictionary,” compiled by Robert C. Broderick, M.A., Imprimatur; Moses E. Kiley, Archbishop of Milwaukee).

THE PAPACY AND THE RUSSIAN KREMLIN OR SATAN DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF

The Papacy (see the Vatican) is again trying to dominate the world and the Russian Kremlin is trying to do likewise; both follow the same “Structural Pattern” (see picture on page 83). The Papacy with its Pagan Doctrines or the so-called Religious and Political forms of Universal Government and the Russian Kremlin from the so-called Materialistic and Political forms of Government, both have been mortal enemies since 1917, when Lenin and Trotsky launched the world’s first Socialist Soviet Republic at the same time (1917) the Papacy received a “Strong Delusion” that is, the apparition of the Blessed Virgin Mary, with the message from Yahweh (2 Thessalonians 2:11) as described in the “Miracle of Fatima.”

The new government of Russia was always hostile to Ecclesiastical Power, and the Vatican was only one Villain in its religious Rogues’ Gallery. Its policy was flatly and unashamedly anti-religious, and had described religion as “an opiate and as a counter revolutionary force.” See also Fatima and the Rosary, page 5, by Rev. Joseph Cacella, Imprimatur Francis J. Spellman D.D. Archbishop of New York). From 1917 forward the New Government of Russia began to lay plans for its Materialistic and Political domination and World Conquest, only to be temporarily interrupted by two World Wars, but since that time she has renewed the effort and stepped up the pace through Political Propaganda and the COLD WAR. (See picture taken from Russian Magazine, opposite page 88).

Likewise, as heretofore stated, it has always been the prophetically described disposition of the “Man of Sin or Son of Perdition,” operating in the “Mystery of Iniquity” from the Garden of Eden to this present time, now disguised as the Pope of Rome, to skillfully use carefully planned Political Propaganda and Religious Deception, in the “Name of God” in an effort to dominate and force the overthrow of the Ecclesiastical and Political Government of the World. “The Pope is the supreme judge of the law of the land. He is vice-regent of Christ ... The King of kings and Lord of lords ... The Pope, by virtue of his dignity, is at the summit of both powers — the temporal and spiritual.” From Civilita Cattolica, March 18, 1871.

For example, let us repeat that the Prophet Isaiah shows that Elohim had abased or cast Lucifer out of Heaven and describes Lucifer’s self exalted, lying, deceitful, blasphemous disposition in these words, “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which dist weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of Elohim: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. (But Yahweh hath said) Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this THE MAN that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;” (Isaiah 14:12-16).

This Satanic Spirit is now incarnated in the Pope of Rome, who is the Beast Man of Sin (Revelation 13:18), and has continued through the Ages in his self exalted pose as the Supreme Head over all of the Ecclesiastical and Political Powers of the world. The Pope and his Satanic Angels have issued many Blasphemous so-called Ecclesiastical statements. The Roman Catholic Church dogmatically insists that its teachings must be heard and obeyed, using as the basis of this dogma the words of Yahshua when He said to the disciples that if a brother trespassed against one of them to go to him first and tell him of his fault and if he failed to hear him to take one or two other brothers so that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. Then, if the trespassing brother neglected to hear the Church (Assembly), let him be unto thee as an heathen and a publican (Matthew 18:15-18). Pope Pius XII in his encyclical
letter, “The Mystical Body of Christ,” June 29, 1943 said this: “As therefore in the true christian community there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Lord and one Baptism, so there can be only one faith. And so if a man refuses to hear the Church (Roman Catholic) let him be considered, so the Lord Commands, as a heathen and a publican.” Pope Pius XII does not understand that Yahshua in the above-mentioned passage from Matthew was speaking of the physical church which was the congregation of Israel and under the Law! Through His redemptive blood He (Yahshua) was going to do away with this physical church or congregation and establish the Spiritual Church or His Body. When Peter asked Him how often should he forgive his brother who had sinned against him, seven times? Yahshua said unto him, “I say not unto thee, until seven times; but until seventy times seven” (Matthew 18:21-22). This would equal four hundred and ninety (490) times that a brother should be forgiven which is fulfilling the 490 year prophecy of Daniel dating from 457 B.Y. to 33 A.D. at the expiration of which the transgression would be finished and sin brought to an end, a reconciliation would be made for iniquity, everlasting righteousness brought in, the vision and prophecy sealed up and the Most High anointed (Daniel 9:24). This time (A.D. 33) would mark the beginning of a new era, and when the Holy Spirit was poured out on the Day of Pentecost the old order, the physical, went out and the Spiritual came in. So the Roman Catholic Church is indeed declaring that those who do not follow the old order of a physical church are heathens and publicans, not realizing that the Body of the Messiah or the True Church is Spiritual.

Such dogmatism on the part of the Roman Catholic Church and its reaching to attain ecclesiastical supremacy over the entire world pitted against the Communists’ aspirations for World Conquest by a materialistic supremacy has brought the world to the brink of an universal catastrophe. The lines of battle are not clearly drawn for those who are ignorant of what is going on but seeing that the Roman Catholic Church under Pope John XXIII and Russia under Premier Nikita Khruschev did not give one inch to one another due to the fact that they both had (and their successors have) the same goal in mind — world domination, one along ecclesiastical lines and the other along political lines, a world catastrophe is the only possible outcome. Yes, I stated that the lines are not clearly drawn, but if one looks behind the scenes of the conflict in Cuba, the struggle in Africa, the fighting in Viet Nam, the seething in the Middle East, the restlessness of the Americas, he will see the afore-mentioned forces at work — both of them of the devil, and Satan’s kingdom divided against itself cannot stand (Matthew 12:25-26). Some of their own words are alphabetically recorded AS IS. Ours and the Apostolic comments follow theirs, in numerical order in the following paragraphs:

ROMAN CATHOLIC PROCLAMATION – THE SUPREMACY OF THE POPE AND THE DIVINE REBUTTAL

(a) When the triple tiara is put on the Pope’s head, the officiating cardinal says, “Receive the three-fold crown of the tiara and know that Thou art the Father of princes and kings, the Ruler of the round earth, and here below, the Vicar of Jesus Christ, to Whom be honor and glory forever.” The Holy Bible, Douay-Challoner Text, edited by Rev. John D. O’Connell M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago. *

(1) In direct disagreement and disapproval to the above statement, the Apostle Paul says, “And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they DO IT TO OBTAIN A CORRUPTIBLE CROWN; BUT WE AN INCORRUPTIBLE” (1 Corinthians 9:25). “Put on the WHOLE ARMOUR OF YAHWEH (not just the man-made physical crown), that ye may be able to stand against the WILES OF THE DEVIL (the Pope). For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world (Satan), against spiritual wickedness in high places” (the Vatican) Ephesians 6:11-12). “Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life,

* Authors note: Since the first edition of our book, “God-The Archetype (original) Pattern Of The Universe” was sent to the Vatican in 1961, the Pope has given this Crown away to be auctioned off for charity. Thus, VAINLY attempting to remove the three-fold Mark of the Beast (666).
The above photograph was taken from a Russian Magazine, dated August, 1937, illustrating their attitude and conception of the Papal Hierarchy as spies and fifth columnists (see Daniel 2:44; Romans 13:1).
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature (the Pope), shall be able to separate us from the LOVE OF YAHWEH, which is in Yahshua the Messiah our Elohim” (Romans 8:37-39).

“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, LOOKING UNTO YAHSHUA the AUTHOR and FINISHER OF OUR FAITH; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the THRONE OF YAHWEH” (Hebrews 12:1-2).

(b) “The Holy Father is not alone the supreme head of the Catholic Church. He is also the head of a sovereign State. Thirty-eight countries have representatives at the Holy See.” Cardinal Spellman, March 12, 1940. See New York Times, March 12, 1940.

(2) To the first sentence of Cardinal Spellman’s above statement — Yahshua the Messiah Himself condemned the title, “Holy Father,” as addressed and applied to the Pope of the Roman Catholic Church. Yahshua in His own words said, “Call NO MAN your Father upon the Earth (the reason) FOR ONE is your Father which is in Heaven” (Matthew 23:9). “Holy Father keep through thine Own Name those whom thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as we are” (John 17:11). (The word Pope is not in the Bible, except its synonym as the Anti-Messiah — 2 Thessalonians 2:3-12; Revelation 17:1-10).

Do you think that the true people of Yahweh on this earth plane have had their conscience so badly “Seared or Brain Washed and Circumscribed” with the Roman Catholic Doctrine or Philosophy that they should completely ignore the expressed words of Yahshua the Messiah Himself, forbidding us to call the so-called Pope of Rome, “The Father, or worse yet, the Holy Father,” and that we should do it anyhow, contrary to the Divine Command of Yahshua the Messiah?

Again, may I ask you, if you think that Yahshua was praying to the Creator (Yahweh-Elohim) or a creature like Peter, or some other so-called Pope or Ruler on earth or in heaven for political domination, and ecclesiastical unity, when He said, “Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as We are” (John 17:11).

Remember also that Yahshua said to those, who afterwards crucified Him, “Ye call me Master and Rabbi: and ye say well; for SO I AM” (John 13:13). “And why call ye Me, Rabbi, Rabbi, and DO NOT the things which I say?” (Luke 6:46). To those who deliberately choose to ‘IGNORE’ or DISOBEY the Divine Command of Yahweh and continue to call the Pope of Rome the Father or Holy Father, the Apostle Paul said, “For whom Yahweh loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth. If ye endure chastening, Yahweh dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not? But if ye be WITHOUT CHASTISEMENT, whereof all are partakers, then are ye BASTARDS, and NOT SONS” (Hebrews 12:6-8).

As for the second and third sentence of Cardinal Spellman’s statement, above, in reference to the so-called Holy Father, which reads thus: “He is also the head of a sovereign State. Thirty-eight countries have representatives at the Holy See.” May I remind the Cardinal that The Elohim of Heaven and Earth permitted King Nebuchadnezzar and his assistants to establish Babylon, but thereafter Yahweh overthrew it, not to mention the details of his overthrow of the Media-Persian, Grecian and Roman Empires for their so-called religious and Idolatrous, Political worship. The chosen people of Yahweh, the Israelites, were taken captive to Babylon for seventy (70) years because of their disobedience (the true prophets of Yahweh suffered with the disobedient), during which time Daniel the Prophet, prophesied — “And in the days of these kings shall The Elohim of Heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE (that is to say, NO MAN in the flesh on the earth plane, including Peter and the rest of the Apostles or their so-called successors, Pope, Cardinals, Priests, Preachers and Political Diplomats), but it SHALL BREAK IN PIECES and CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, and IT SHALL STAND FOR EVER” (Daniel 2:44).

(c) “Either sword is in the power of the (Catholic) Church; that is to say, the spiritual and the material. The former is to be used by the Church, but the latter for the Church: the
one in the hand of the priest, the other in the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and pleasure of the priest. It is right that the temporal sword and authority be subject to the spiritual power. MOREOVER, WE DECLARE, SAY, DEFINE, AND PRONOUNCE THAT EVERY BEING SHOULD BE SUBJECT TO THE ROMAN PONTIFF, TO BE AN ARTICLE OF NECESSARY FAITH.” Pope Boniface VIII in his Unam Sanctam. See Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. XV, pages 126, 127.

(3) “Yahshua answered, MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD: if my Kingdom were of this world, then would My servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is My Kingdom not from hence” (John 18:36). (“FOR THE WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY THROUGH YAHWEH to the pulling down of strongholds;) Casting down imaginations, and EVERY HIGH THING THAT EXALTETH ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF YAHWEH, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of the Messiah;” (2 Corinthians 10:4-5). “No man can serve TWO MASTERS: FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE, AND LOVE THE OTHER; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot SERVE ELOHIM and MAMMON” (Matthew 6:24). “And Yahshua came and spake unto them, saying, ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME, IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH” (Matthew 28:18). Therefore, “Let every SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS. For there IS NO POWER BUT OF YAHWEH: the powers that be are ordained of Yahweh” (Romans 13:1).

(d) “The Roman Pontiff ... having plenitude of powers over nations, and kingdoms, judging all and being judged by none ... decrees that all persons whatsoever ... be they Counts, Barons, Marquis, Dukes, Kings and Emperors, who hitherto shall be found of deviating from the faith ... shall ipso facto, without any process of law or proof of fact, be deprived of their dignities as Counts ... etc ... altogether and absolutely.” Bull, Cum ex Apostolatus Officio, Pope Paul IV.

(4) “And I saw THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS like frogs come out of the mouth of the DRAGON, and out of the mouth of the BEAST, and out of the mouth of the FALSE PROPHET. FOR THEY ARE THE SPIRITS OF DEVILS, WORKING MIRACLES, which go forth unto THE KINGS OF THE EARTH and OF THE WHOLE WORLD, to gather them to the battle of that great day of YAHWEH ALMIGHTY” (Revelation 16:13-14). “And when the thousand years are expired, SATAN SHALL BE LOOSED OUT OF HIS PRISON, and shall go out to DECEIVE THE NATIONS which are in the four quarters of the earth, GOG and MAGOG, to gather them together to battle: The number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went upon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city; and FIRE CAME DOWN FROM YAHWEH OUT OF HEAVEN, and DEVORRED THEM” (Revelation 20:7-9).

“But the NATURAL MAN receiveth not the things of the Spirit of Elohim: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But HE THAT IS SPIRITUAL JUDGETH ALL THINGS, YET HE HIMSELF IS JUDGED OF NO MAN” (1 Corinthians 2:14-15). “Which he wrought in the Messiah, when He raised Him from the dead, and set Him at His own right hand in the heavenly places, FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, and POWER, and MIGHT, and DOMINION, and EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED, not only in THIS WORLD (AGE), BUT ALSO IN THAT WHICH IS TO COME: And hath put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be the head over all things to the Church, which is His body, the fulness of Him that filleth all in all” (Ephesians 1:20-23).

(e) “.. in the social order and in the political order; and thus to direct not only the governed, but rulers as well. It is our own strict duty to direct all men, without exception, according to the rules and standards of morality in private and in public life.” Pius X-Civilta Cattolica, October 6, 1906.

(5) “Put on the whole armor of Elohim, that ye may be able to stand AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL for we wrestle NOT AGAINST FLESH and BLOOD, BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS, AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD, AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES” (Ephesians 6:11-12).

(f) “The Pope is the supreme judge of the law of the land. He is viceregent of Christ ... The King of kings and Lord of lords ... The Pope, by virtue of his dignity, is at the summit of both powers — the temporal and spiritual. From Civilita Cattolica, March 18, 1871.

(6) “Which in His time He (The Messiah) SHALL SHEW, WHO IS THE BLESSED and ONLY POTENTATE, THE KING OF KINGS, AND RULER OF RULERS; WHO ONLY HATH IMMORTALITY, dwelling in the LIGHT which
NO MAN can approach unto; whom NO MAN hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and power everlasting” (1 Timothy 6: 15-16). “Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of Yahweh-Elohim; ANGELS and AUTHORITIES and POWERS BEING MADE SUBJECT UNTO HIM” (1 Peter 3: 22). “And He (Yahshua, not the Pope) hath on His vesture and His thigh a name written KING OF KINGS, and RULER OF RULERS” (Revelation 19: 16).

(g) “The Roman Pontiff, constituted by God above Kings and Kingdoms, is the supreme hierarch of the Church militant, and has obtained principality of all mortal men.” Pope Boniface VIII.

(7) “Wherefore henceforth KNOW YE NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH: yea, though we have known Yahshua after the FLESH, YET NOW HENCEFORTH know we him NO MORE” (2 Corinthians 5: 16). “Beware lest ANY MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest) SPOIL YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY and VAIN DECEIT, after the TRADITION OF MEN, after the RUDIMENTS OF THE WORLD, and not after The Messiah. For in Him (Yahshua the Messiah) dwelleth all the fullness of the Supernal Nature in Bodily Form. And ye are complete in Him, WHICH IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY and POWER:” (Colossians 2: 8-10).

(h) “At the command of Mary, all obey, even God himself.” Liguori, The Glories of Mary, page 181.

(8) “And there was given unto him a MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS and BLASPHEMIES; and POWER WAS GIVEN UNTO HIM to continue forty and two months” (Revelation 13: 5).

(i) “Through a papal brief, April 2, 1951, Pius XII officially promoted the Archangel Gabriel to the rank of Supreme Supervisor of all the telephones and telephoneans, television sets and television fans, of the world.” (Osservator Romano).

(9) “And he OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST YAHWEH, TO BLASPHEME HIS NAME, and HIS TABERNACLE, and THEM THAT DWELL IN HEAVEN” (Revelation 13: 6).

(j) “I acknowledge no civil power; I am subject of no prince; and I claim more than this. I claim to be the supreme judge and director of the conscience of men. Of the peasants that till the fields, and of the prince that sits upon the throne; of the household that lives in the shade of privacy, and the legislator that makes the laws for the kingdoms. I am sole, last supreme judge of what is right or wrong. Moreover, we declare, affirm, define and pronounce it to be necessary to salvation to every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff!!” Cardinal Manning speaking in the name of the Pope - Tablet, October 9, 1846.

(10) In contrast to this statement the Apostle Paul said, “BECAUSE THE ‘CARNAL MIND’ IS ENMITY AGAINST YAHWEH: FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF YAHWEH, NEITHER INDEED CAN BE” (Romans 8:7). “These things have I spoken unto you being yet present with you. But the Comforter which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, (Yahshua The Messiah, not Peter or the Pope) HE SHALL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you” (John 14:25-26). “But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning and expounded it by order unto them, saying, And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I THE WORD OF YAHSHUA (NOT THE POPE), how that He said, John indeed baptized with water, BUT YE SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT” (NOT WATER) Acts 11:4-5,15-16.

(k) “Thou art the shepherd, thou art the physician, thou art the director, thou art the husbandman; finally, thou art another God on earth.” Christopher Marcellus (R.C.) addressing the Pope in the 4th session of the 5th Lateran Council, 1512. History of the Councils, Labbe & Cossart, Vol. XIV, page 304.

(11) Isaiah said in contradiction to Christopher Marcellus’ statement as written in Isaiah 45:5,21-23, “I AM YAHWEH, and THERE IS NONE ELSE, THERE IS NO ELOHIM BESIDE ME: I girded thee, though thou hast not known Me. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I YAHWEH? and THERE IS NO ELOHIM BESIDE ME; a just ELOHIM and SAVIOUR; THERE IS NONE BESIDE ME. LOOK UNTO ME, and BE YE SAVED, ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH: FOR I AM EL, and THERE IS NONE ELSE. I have sworn by Myself, the word is gone out of My mouth IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, and shall not return
that unto me every KNEE SHALL BOW, EVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR.” “Who opposeth and exalteth himself (the Pope) ABOVE ALL THAT IS CALLED YAHWEH, OR THAT IS WORSHIPPED; so that he as Yahweh sitteth in the temple of Yahweh, shewing himself that he is Yahweh” (2 Thessalonians 2:4). “But if our evangel be hid, it is hid to them that ARE LOST: IN WHOM THE SPIRIT OF THIS AGE (THE POPE) HATH BLINDED THE MINDS OF THEM WHICH BELIEVE NOT, lest the light of the glorious evangel of The Messiah, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF YAHWEH, SHOULD SHINE UNTO THEM” (2 Corinthians 4:3-4).

“By NO MEANS: yea, let Yahweh be TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy SAYINGS, and MIGHTEST OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED” (Romans 3:4).


“Then said Yahshua unto them again, VERILY, VERILY, I SAY UNTO YOU, I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP. ALL that ever came BEFORE me are THIEVES and ROBBERS: but the sheep did not hear them. I AM THE DOOR: by Me (not the Pope) if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I AM COME THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE LIFE, and that they might have it more abundantly. I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD: THE GOOD SHEPHERD GIVETH HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP” (John 10:7-11).

(1) “We of the Roman Catholic Church are ready to go to the death for the Church. Tell us that we think more of the Church than we do of the United States. Of course we do! Tell us that in the conflict between the church and the civil government we take the side of the church. Of course we do! Why, if the government of the United States were at war with the church, we would say: ‘To hell with all the governments of the world!’ Why? THE POPE IS THE RULER OF THE WORLD!” S.D. Phelan, editor, The Western Watchman, 1912.

(12) “But ye ‘ARE COME’ unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living El, the HEAVENLY JERUSALEM (NOT ROME), and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and Church of the Firstborn (not the Roman Catholic Church), which are written in heaven, and to Yahweh the Judge of ALL, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Yahshua the mediator of the New Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel” (Hebrews 12:22-24). “And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations: and He shall rule them WITH A ROD OF IRON: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of EL-SHADDI” (Revelation 19:15, H.N.B.).

(m) “Moreover the superiority and the power of the Roman pontiff by no means pertains only to heavenly things, to earthly things, and to things under the earth, but are even over angels, than whom he is greater. So that if it were possible that the angels might err in the faith, or might think contrary to the faith, they could be judged and excommunicated by the pope. The Pope is as it were God on earth, sole sovereign of the faithful of Christ, chief king of kings, having plenitude of power, to whom has been intrusted by the omnipotent God direction not only of the earthly but even of the heavenly kingdom. The pope is of so great authority that he can modify, explain, or interpret even divine laws. Whatever the Lord God Himself, and the Redeemer, is said to do, that His vicar does.” Excerpts published in Rome 1899 at the Press of the Propaganda.

(13) “But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in DAMNABLE HERESIES, even denying YAHSHUA that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. But CHIEFLY THEM THAT WALK AFTER THE FLESH in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are THEY, SELF-WILLED, they are not afraid to SPEAK EVIL OF DIGNITIES. Whereas angels, which are GREATER in power and might, bring not railing accusation against THEM BEFORE ELOHIM. But these, as NATURAL BRUTE BEASTS, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their OWN CORRUPTION: And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with THEIR OWN DECEIVINGS while they feast with you” (2 Peter 2:1,10-13).

“For there are certain men crept in unaware, who were before of old ordained to this
The Beast referred to in Daniel, represents the Roman Empire which ruled the World in the days of Yahshua The Messiah. In these last days this same Beast with the feet of a Bear also represents the Russian Kremlin, and the Little Horn is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with a mouth speaking Great Blasphemous things (see Daniel 7:4-8; Revelation 13:1-5).
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
condemnation, wicked men, turning the grace of our Elohim into lasciviousness, and denying the ONLY ELOHIM, and OUR SAVIOUR YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that Yahweh, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgement of the great day” (Jude 4,5,6).

“For such are FALSE APOSTLES, DECEITFUL WORKERS, TRANSFORMING THEMSELVES into the Apostles of The Messiah. And no marvel; for SATAN HIMSELF IS TRANSFORMED INTO AN ANGEL OF LIGHT. Therefore it is no great thing IF HIS MINISTERS ALSO BE TRANSFORMED AS THE MINISTERS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; whose end shall be according to their works” (2 Corinthians 11:13-15). “And the fifth angel poured OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE SEAT OF THE BEAST; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE ELOHIM OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and REPENTED NOT of their deeds” (Revelation 16:10-11).

“I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the BLASPHEMY of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN. Fear none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Assemblies; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. And to the angel of the Assembly in Pergamos write; These things saith He which hath the sharp sword with two edges I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan’s SEAT IS: and thou holdest fast My name, and hast not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth” (Revelation 2:9-13).

“Now unto the KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, THE ONLY WISE EL, BE HONOUR and GLORY FOR EVER and EVER.” (1 Timothy 1:17).


(14) We agree, because Peter and Jude both say that Satan and his host ARE RESERVED, “For if Elohim spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to HELL, and delivered them into chains of DARKNESS, to be RESERVED UNTO JUDGEMENT; And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, He hath RESERVED IN EVERLASTING CHAINS UNDER DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGEMENT OF THE GREAT DAY” (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6). These Satanic Spirits incarnated in man must be cast out as Yahshua said in Mark 16:17, “And these signs shall follow them that believe; In My name SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEVILS; they shall speak with new tongues.”

(o) “As therefore in the true Christian community there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Lord and one Baptism, so there can be only one faith. And so if a man refuses to hear the (Roman Catholic) Church, let him be considered — so the Lord commands — as a heathen and a publican.” Pope Pius XII, in his encyclical letter, The Mystical Body of Christ, June 29, 1943.

(15) “But if our (Yahshua The Messiah and the True Apostle’s) evangel BE HID, IT IS HID TO THEM THAT ARE LOST: In whom the SPIRIT OF THIS AGE (The Pope) HATH BLINDED (or brain-washed the MINDS of them which believe NOT, lest the light of the glorious evangel of The Messiah, who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them” (2 Corinthians 4:3-4). According to the evangel of Paul in Romans 16:17-18, “NOW I beseech you, brethren, MARK THEM WHICH CAUSE DIVISIONS and OFFENCES CONTRARY TO THE DOCTRINE WHICH YE HAVE LEARNED; and AVOID THEM. For they that are such serve NOT OUR Elohim, Yahshua The Messiah, BUT THEIR OWN BELLY; and by good words (Papal Encyclicals) and fair speeches DECEIVE the hearts of the SIMPLE.” “And call NO MAN your father upon the earth; for ONE IS YOUR FATHER, which is in heaven” (Matthew 23:9).

(p) “But she (the Church of Rome) cannot change her teachings. She holds the same creed, she teaches the same doctrine — the same ‘absolute spiritual values’ today, that she held in the days of St. Paul; of St. Augustine; of St. Francis of Assisi; of Joan of Arc; of St. Thomas
More; of St. Francis of Sales; of St. Tersea of Lisieux; of St. Gemma Galagni who died as recently as 1903. That the values she teaches are absolute and spiritual is proved by this fact of sanctity, a note peculiar to the Catholic Church, and distinguishing it from non-Catholic Christian sects. Sanctity is the supreme test of spirituality, the fruit of the spiritual life. The Catholic Church holds it before her children as the prize beyond all others worth striving for. It cannot be won by material means, nor by natural man unaided by grace. Sanctity is the highest development possible to the Christian soul, the complete possession and absorption of that soul by Christ. That standard of sanctity can never be lowered by the Catholic Church; it has never been raised by any of the others. The charge of materialism cannot be brought against the Catholic Church with any justice until she ceases to summon her children to the ranks of the canonized ...

In teaching that faith, the Church cannot err. Therefore she cannot change a single dogma once it has been defined ... While God remains, and man has free will, there will be a hell.” Catholic World, July 1944, pages 332, 333 & 334.

(16) Paul is explaining the Eternal Love of Yahweh as stated in Romans 8:38-39, “For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor heighth, nor depth, nor any other creature (even the Pope) shall be able to SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF YAHWEH, which is in Yahshua The Messiah our Elohim.” “For we wrestle not against FLESH and BLOOD, but AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD (Satan - the Pope and his angels), AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES” (the Vatican) (Ephesians 6:12).

(q) “All dogmatic decrees of the Pope, made with or without his general council, are infallible and irreformable. Once made, no pope or council can reverse them. There is no choice left to prelates about enforcing them or their clergy and people. No clergyman holds his position, and no one of the faithful is entitled to the sacraments, on any terms than entire submission and obedience. This is a Catholic principle, that the Church cannot err in faith.” Catholic World, June 1871, page 422.

(17) In Paul’s epistles to Titus and Timothy, he is telling them of false teachers, “They profess that they know Yahweh; but IN WORKS (manufacturing and worshipping of so-called Saints, or re-establishing of Carnal Ordinances) THEY DENY HIM, being ABOMINABLE and DISOBEDIENT, and unto every good work REPROBATE” (Titus 1:16). “NOW THE SPIRIT (not the Pope of Rome) speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from THE FAITH, giving heed to SEDUCING SPIRITS (the Roman Catholics), and DOCTRINES OF DEVILS; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared (or brain-washed) with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry (only in the Roman Catholic Church), and commanding to abstain from meats (fish on Friday), which Elohim had created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe (Yahweh) and know the truth” (1 Timothy 4:1-3).

Peter in speaking in his epistle of the sure word of prophecy of The Messiah, not some man, “Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able AFTER MY DECEASE to have these things always in remembrance. For we HAVE NOT FOLLOWED CUNNINGLY DEVISED FABLES (such as the Ecumenical Councils of the Popes), when we made known own unto you the power and coming of our Elohim, Yahshua The Messiah, but were eye witnesses of His Majesty. For He received from Yahweh the Father HONOUR and GLORY (and not from some man), when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased” (2 Peter 1:15-17).

Paul is speaking in Hebrews 6:1, of crucifying Yahshua afresh, “Therefore leaving the principles of the Doctrine of The Messiah, let us go on unto perfection; NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM DEAD WORKS, and OF FAITH TOWARD YAHWEH.” Paul is warning the people of false teachings and practices (of Carnal Ordinances) in Colossians 2:16-18, “LET NO MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest) THEREFORE JUDGE YOU IN MEAT, OR IN DRINK, OR IN RESPECT OF AN HOLY DAY, OR OF THE NEW MOON, OR OF THE SABBATH DAY (as does the Pope): which are a shadow of things TO COME; but the BODY IS OF THE MESSIAH. LET NO MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest) BEGUILE YOU OF YOUR REWARD in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those
things which he hath not seen, VAINLY PUFFED UP BY HIS FLESHLY (OR CARNAL) MIND."

JERUSALEM, THE TEMPLE OR ROME AND THE VATICAN, ST. PETER’S??

(See Plate No. 37 and compare with Plate No. 16, page 9). Does Yahweh, the Prophets and the Apostles endorse the geographical location of Jerusalem as the proper and typical Most Holy Place of Yahweh’s created Earth as the permanent allegory to heaven — or do they endorse Rome as that location? (See Jerusalem in Migratory Pattern, Plate No. 13, page 9).

This is the answer! From the time of Abraham, Melchizedek, Moses, Joshua, David, Solomon, Yahshua The Messiah and the Apostles, Jerusalem had ALWAYS been respected as the Yahweh appointed Most Holy Place (or City) on this earth plane — being accepted without question by all nations (2 Chronicles 6:5-6; Isaiah 52:1). Isaiah 2:1-3 reads thusly: “The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and JERUSALEM. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of Yahweh’s house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations (Jews and Gentiles) shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh, to the house of the Elohim of Jacob; and He (not the Pope) will teach us, His ways, and we will walk in His Paths: for out of ZION shall go forth the Law and the Word of Yahweh from JERUSALEM” (not Rome).

No thoughts contrary to the above statements were ever entertained until Satan and his ministers decided to make Peter the first Pope, whom they claimed moved the Holy See (which had originally been in Jerusalem) thence, from Antioch to Rome in A.D. 41 (see The Unchangeable Church, pages 12,13, John D. Farley, D.D. - Imprimatur, John Duffy, Pub.), where Peter abode until his death in A.D. 67, and Satan, the Father of Lies (John 8:44) and his ministers (or the Pope, Cardinals, etc.), appointed themselves as the so-called successors of the Apostles - even BEFORE the decease of the Apostle John. Hence, these impostors who claim that Peter moved the Holy City from Jerusalem (the Most Holy Place of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle), (see Plate No. 13, page 9) to Vatican City in Rome, they expose their ignorance and stupidity by trying to show that Peter moved Heaven and Earth because JERUSALEM beneath is allegorical to JERUSALEM above. The Apostle Paul wrote to the Galatians in A.D. 58, and stated, “which things are AN ALLEGORY: But Jerusalem (not the virgin Mary or Rome) which is above is free, which is the Mother of us all” (Galatians 4:24-26). Therefore, Roman Catholic structuralism makes the Divine authenticity of Paul’s writings also libelous.

If we are to accept the Roman Catholic teaching, that is, that Rome is the Holy or Eternal City instead of Jerusalem, we must then believe that they are also teaching that Peter had to re-route or transfer all the saints that slept in the dust of the earth and rose from the dead, after the Resurrection of The Messiah and went on “into Jerusalem,” and were seen of many witnesses (Matthew 27:52-53). Thus, according to the claims of the Papacy these saints were not permitted to remain in Jerusalem or the Holy City, but were re-routed and transferred into Rome that is, if Rome is the Eternal City.

Again, in his epistle to the Hebrews written in A.D. 64, Paul stated, “But ye ARE COME UNTO MOUNT SION, and unto the city of the living El, the heavenly Jerusalem (not Rome), and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly (not the ecumenical council) and Church of the first born, which are written in heaven, and to Yahweh the Judge of all (not the Pope), and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to YAHSHUA THE MEDIATOR (not the virgin Mary) OF THE NEW COVENANT, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel” (Hebrew 12:22-24). Also, after the decease of Peter, the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos in A.D. 96, said, “I John saw the Holy City, new Jerusalem (not Rome), coming down from Yahweh (not the Pope) out of heaven (not the Vatican or St. Peter’s in Rome), prepared as a bride adorned for her husband” (Revelation 21:2). If we recognize and consider the dates of each of the apostolic epistles, and the so-called four gospels, all of which were written after Peter was supposed to have established the Holy See at Rome; it should not be hard for us to see that
neither Yahweh nor the Apostles recognized Rome to be the Holy City, as do the Roman Catholics.

The Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church recognized that Vatican City or as it is often called the Eternal City of Rome IS NOT the Yahweh and Apostolic endorsed Holy City, and yet they refuse to admit and teach it to their laity and the rest of the world. They would rather the world remain in ignorance of the fact that the Holy Land, with its capital, Jerusalem, was the ONLY PLACE in the world where Yahweh instructed man to build a ‘Stationary Temple’ according to His Divine specifications. Nevertheless, a Council at Vienne (A.D. 1311 and 1312) was called by the Roman Catholic Church and “the purpose of this Council was to settle the affairs of the Templars, to advance the rescue of the Holy Land, and to reform abuses in the Church...” (See Concise Catholic Dictionary, compiled by Robert C. Broderick, M.A., Imprimature Moses E. Kiley, Archbishop of Milwaukee.)

Moreover, at the time A.D. 41, which the Roman Catholics claim is the time that the Apostle Peter moved the “Holy See” from Antioch to Rome, the House of Yahweh or Temple was still standing in Mount Moriah in Jerusalem. It was not destroyed until twenty-nine (29) years thereafter, or in A.D. 70 by the Pagan Roman ruler, Titus. Thus fulfilling the prophetic words of Yahweh, "The Heaven is my throne, and the Earth is my footstool: where is the House that ye built unto Me? and where is the place of My rest?" (Isaiah 66:1). The Roman Catholic answer to the question, "Where is the House that ye built unto me," according to all of their writings, the Temple was destroyed in Jerusalem, and the Vatican and St. Peter’s in Rome is now the right place or the center of the Christian world (see Douay - Challoner Text, edited by Rev. John D. O’Connell, M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago, Catholic Dictionary. See also The Unchangeable Church, page 71, John Duffy, Pub., Imprimatur John D. Farley, D.D., Archbishop of New York).

Yahshua The Messiah did say that the Temple in Jerusalem would be destroyed (Matthew 24:1-2) but said nothing about it being removed to, or being replaced by the Vatican or St. Peters in Rome. We believe that we have justifiable, Divine evidence in disagreement to what Roman Catholics tell us, for Yahshua talking to the woman of Samaria about the Temple, said, “Woman, believe Me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for SALVATION IS OF THE JEWS (not Gentiles - Roman Catholics). But the hour cometh, and NOW IS, when the TRUE WORSHIPPERS shall worship the Father in SPIRIT and in TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. YAHWEH IS SPIRIT: and they that worship Him MUST worship Him in Spirit and in Truth” (John 4:21-25).

Now, according to the words of Yahshua recorded above, we in this Dispensation of Grace, believe as the Apostle Paul said, that our body is the true Temple of the Holy Spirit WHICH IS IN YOU, which you have of Yahweh (and not confined to physical Jerusalem or Rome) and ye are not your own (neither do ye belong to Peter or the Pope). For ye are bought with a price: (the full price of Redemption, paid for by Yahshua on Calvary, and not with indulgences issued from the Pope of Rome), therefore Glorify Yahweh IN YOUR BODY, and IN YOUR SPIRIT, which are His (1 Corinthians 6:19-20). Furthermore, Yahshua said in John 8:36, “If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed” (that is free indeed from all sin and not obligated to Catholic Ecclesiastical Bondage). We can only worship Him in the true Heavenly Jerusalem of Yahweh, being in our HEARTS and MINDS of which one is allegorical of the other, symbolizing Mount Sinai and Jerusalem. “Which things are an allegory: for these are the two Covenants: the one from the Mount Sinai which gendereth to bondage which is Agar. But JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE IS FREE, WHICH IS THE MOTHER OF US ALL” (Galatians 4:24-26).

Not only so, but the Jews in Jerusalem which DID NOT BELIEVE in Yahshua were broken off, as Yahshua said in John 15:1-2, that they would be, while it is true that the Jews who DID BELIEVE received the Holy Spirit first, or seven years before the Gentiles were grafted in AMONG THEM. The Apostle Paul tells the Romans (or Gentiles) NOT to boast against the natural branches or the Jews (Romans 11:17-24) as the Gentiles or all Roman Catholics do and teach.
Paul, while passing through Mars Hill, in Athens, Greece, and seeing the inscription “TO THE UNKNOWN EL whom therefore ye ignorantly worship” was given the inspiration to say the following which is recorded by Luke in Acts 17:24-30; “Elohim that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Ruler of Heaven and Earth, DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS; NEITHER IS WORSHIPPED WITH MEN’S HANDS, as though He needed anything, seeing He giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek Elohim, if haply they might feel after Him and find Him though He be not far from everyone of us: for in Him we live, and move and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also His offspring. And the times of this ignorance Yahweh winked at; but now (in this Dispensation of Grace) commandeth all men (Jews and Gentiles) everywhere to repent.”

Since the rise of Roman Catholicism, the Papacy has tried diligently, within the foundation of its DOCTRINE, to establish a justifiable reason and a “Divine Premise” for the construction of the Vatican, especially St. Peter’s Basilica and for claiming that they are continuing the “Gospel of Jesus Christ” by building a physical Church over the presumptuous, or so-called tomb of St. Peter. This was done because the Herodian Temple which sat in Jerusalem and which represented the Temple of the body of Yahshua The Messiah was destroyed in A.D. 70 by Titus. (According to the story of Roman Catholics, St. Peter’s so-called Church was built over the tomb of Peter to show that “Christ” said, Peter was the Rock upon which “Jesus” said He would build His Church (see book entitled “The Pope Speaks,” compiled by Michael Chinigo, Imprimatur Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, page 363). Author’s Note: During the past several years (since the first edition of our Book was published), the Roman Catholic Church has been digging around and under the Altar of St. Peter’s looking for Peter’s Bones, to date, they have not found any evidence that Peter is buried there. They never will find him as Peter was never in Rome.

Again Roman Catholics try to establish the “Premise,” that the Popes, as they say, by “the authority of Jesus Christ,” elected to carry on the ministry of “Jesus Christ” within the stone and mortar halls of this (St. Peter’s) physical structure. However, through their Satanic blindness and willful ignorance, they have failed to see that Yahweh, after the resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah, never gave any “Divine Specifications” and Instructions to anyone for the erection and Dedication of another physical man-made structure or form of an enclosure to be erected in “HIS NAME” in Jerusalem, Rome or elsewhere, wherein it was to be called the physical House of Yahweh for the purpose of worshipping Him. As Yahshua said in Matthew 16:18, “And I say also unto thee, Thou art Peter, and upon THIS Rock I WILL build My Church (the Church of Yahshua in Yahweh); and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.” This fact is again pointed out by the Words of Yahshua and recorded in the 2nd chapter of John, verses 19 through 21 which reads: “Yahshua answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I WILL raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But Yahshua spake of THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY.” Therefore, the TRUE CHURCH IS HIS CHURCH, the Church of Yahshua in Yahweh, not the Roman Catholic or Protestant Church.

This also gives verification to the fact, that John, writing the book of Revelation, which was recorded as a result of his DIVINE INSPIRATION, concerning the Temple of His (The Messiah’s) body, in this Present Earth State and the New Earth state, wrote the following: “And I saw NO TEMPLE therein: for the Yahweh-Elohim Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it” (Revelation 21:22). The Apostle John was neither directly nor indirectly advised, by that same inspiration to make any reference to St. Peter’s Basilica, or Vatican City in Rome as being the Temple of Yahweh in this present earth plane and Dispensation of Grace, nor in the New Earth State, yet to come. John writing by the instructions of Yahshua The Messiah, was CHARGED to send this written Revelation direct to the seven (7) Churches (Assemblies) which were in Asia (Revelation 1:4). Although The Messiah did tell John to tell the angel of the Assembly in Pergamos,
that He knew where “Satan’s Seat” was (Revelation 2:12-13), that is, even in A.D. 96, during the reign of the so-called first three Popes (according to false testimony of Roman Catholics concerning Popes succeeding Peter); please note that the Apostle John was not instructed to send the Revelation to Rome to be Censored for errors, nor was it to receive the signature of some Roman Catholic Official’s Imprimatur. To prove that He (The Messiah) did know where Satan’s Seat was, even at that time, John recorded in Revelation 16:10-11, that “the fifth angel poured out his VIAL upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST; and HIS KINGDOM WAS FULL OF DARKNESS; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE ELOHIM OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and REPENTED NOT OF THEIR DEEDS.” See Photograph on page 101 of Satan’s Seat or the Papal Throne, and compare it with the Mercy Seat between the wings of the two Cherubim on the Ark of the Covenant, Plates 1 and 25, page 9.

The following is a definition of “The Church” by the Roman Catholics as recorded in the Douay Bible, Catholic Dictionary, page 212, edited by Rev. John D. O’Connell M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago, ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH: “A name commonly used to designate the Holy Catholic Apostolic Roman Church, the Church founded by Christ. The current usage of ‘Roman Catholic’ instead of ‘Catholic’ originated among Protestants, who wished to imply that other Churches have a right to be called Catholic (the word Catholic means Universal). The name is now commonly used also by Catholics, but with the proper connotation, i.e., the true Church, which has its center in Rome.”

(True definition — The True Church of Elohim or Yahweh IS A CATHOLIC CHURCH, which means Universal Church as defined by Yahshua The Messiah and the Apostles in the King James Version of the Bible — But NOT the ROMAN Catholic Church, as defined in the above Roman Catholic statement).

The present Church, (St. Peter’s) built in the 120 years between 1506, when the architect Bramante turned in his completed plans and blueprints, and 1626, when it was finally dedicated by Urban VIII, is the largest Christian Church in the world. Begun by Bramante, for a while supervised by Raphael, with the glorious dome contributed by Michelangelo — the basilica of St. Peter’s dominates the whole of the world’s tiniest state. Taken from the book entitled “The Vatican,” by Ann Carnahan, Imprimatur Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, page 36.

According to the above Roman Catholic definition of the word “Church,” and its present geographical location, that is, in Rome, it is apparent, according to their testimony that Peter did move “Christ’s Church” (which is His Body — Ephesians 1:22-23) from the earthly Jerusalem BENEATH and the heavenly Jerusalem ABOVE to Rome (Galatians 4:26; Hebrews 12:22). They overlooked the fact that after Cain slew his brother, Abel, Yahweh marked him with the same Satanic Number 666, and he departed to the Land of Nod, where he builded the wicked City of Enoch (Genesis 4:17) and taught his traditional, rebellious Satanic philosophy (1 John 3:12; Jude 11), just as the Roman Catholics are still doing today. Cain’s wickedness and the philosophy he established, which was handed down from generation to generation, caused Yahweh to instruct Noah, a preacher of Righteousness to build the Ark, which took him 120 years to complete (Genesis 6:3; 1 Peter 3:20), before Yahweh brought in the Flood upon the ungodly, ending the Ante-Diluvian Age.

Satan incarnated in Pharaoh in Egypt enslaved the Hebrews in the building of the treasure cities of Pithom and Raamses (Exodus 1:11), and the Papacy taking over the Political Rule from Pagan Rome, built Vatican (treasure) City and St. Peter’s in Rome, enslaving the people in Satan’s earthly kingdom. Likewise, according to the above statement of Ann Carnahan, the Roman Catholics have spent an equal amount of time, as Noah did in building the Ark, or 120 years in building St. Peter’s so-called CHURCH in Rome, with the preservation of its Old Relics to DECEIVE the world with its “Carnal Minded,” Pagan or Satanic Doctrine in this Present Age.

Looking again at the picture of the Papal Throne, (author’s note: since we sent the first edition of our book to the Vatican, the Pope has constructed a new throne); and the two persons standing one on the right and the other on the left (Page 101), comparing it with the Ark of the
THE ARK OF THE COVENANT was borne ONLY by the Priests of the tribe of Levi (Joshua 3:3; Deuteronomy 31:9,25), with staves run through rings, because they were not permitted to touch the ARK with their hands (Numbers 4:15).

THE PAPACY, with NO INSTRUCTIONS FROM YAHWEH, have imitated the TRUTH and have designed a Sedia Gestatoria (chair) bearing the Pope, having the Spirit of Satan, has exalted himself above all that is called Yahweh, causing mankind to worship him the creature, more than the Creator (Romans 1:25; 2 Thessalonians 2:4). The Pope through blasphemy, not only TOUCHES but sits on the SEAT.
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
Covenant, (Plate No. 1 and 25) with its two Cherubim of Glory, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat or Throne of Yahweh, any so-called skeptic, atheist, agnostic or infidel can see that the Pope of Rome is Satan himself, disguised as an ANGEL OF LIGHT (2 Corinthians 11:14), setting upon HIS SO-CALLED THRONE, trying to take the place of Yahweh or the Holy Spirit in the Hearts and Minds of Yahweh’s people on this Earth Plane. That it is he (Lucifer or Satan, who is NOW called the Pope of Rome) of whom the Prophet Isaiah said, “HOW ART THOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, I WILL EXALT ‘MY THRONE’ ABOVE THE STARS OF YAHWEH: I WILL SIT ALSO UPON THE MOUNT OF THE CONGREGATION (or the Church), in the sides of the north: I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS; I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH. YET THOU (Lucifer, Satan, Anti-Messiah or the Pope) SHALT BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, TO THE SIDES OF THE PIT. They that see thee (being revealed to them by the Holy Spirit) shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, IS THIS THE MAN (the Pope) that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms” (Isaiah 14:12-16).

As for the MEANING of the fifth angel pouring out his VIAL upon the “SEAT OF THE BEAST” and “HIS KINGDOM” becoming full of DARKNESS, and they gnawed their tongues for pain and REPENTED NOT OF their deeds, which means that Satan, THE SPIRIT OF THIS AGE, with his subtlety (2 Corinthians 4:4), has BLINDED OR DARKENED THEIR MINDS causing them to “BELIEVE NOT” that Yahshua died upon the cross, removed the Mosaic Law and fulfilled the Prophecies (Matthew 5:17 K.J.V.; John 19:30) thus, making the “BURDEN LIGHT,” as Yahshua said in Matthew 11:28-30, “Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. FOR MY YOKE IS EASY, and MY BURDEN IS LIGHT.” But the Pope, being Satan himself incarnated in the flesh, SETTING UPON HIS SO-CALLED THRONE, operating through the Roman Catholic Church, denying through his CARNAL MINDED Papal Edicts that the Burden has been made light, by the removal of all Carnal Ordinances (Colossians 2:8-14) through the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah, has placed anew, UPON THE SHOULDERS of his Cardinals, Priests, Nuns and Laity, the Burdensome weight of Carnal Edicts, INCREASING the volume to a staggering number of 2,414 man-made laws, thus involving the Wrath of Yahweh, causing Him to send the fifth angel to pour out his VIAL upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST, filling “HIS KINGDOM” full of DARKNESS or IGNORANCE of the Righteousness of Yahweh, which is by Faith in Yahshua The Messiah (Romans 10:1-7; Galatians 3:1-12).

Moreover, as the Priests of the Levitical Priesthood bore the Ark of Yahweh, the Father, upon their shoulders, likewise, Satan the Father of Lies (John 8:44), and of the “GOD” of this world (2 Corinthians 4:4), rides upon the shoulders of the Papal Pallbearers on his Sedia Gestatoria (see illustration, opposite page 96). In this Dispensation, the Pope, being the Anti-Messiah or Satan incarnated in the flesh, tries hard to imitate Yahweh’s instructions to the Levitical Priesthood, how they should transport the Ark of the Covenant with staves, from place to place upon their shoulders (Exodus 37:1-8; Joshua 4:1-6). However, the Pope with his traditions and worldly customs, being adorned in his forbidden costly apparel (1 Peter 3:3), and making gestures, that appear to be humble, with his HANDS AND HIS HEAD (see picture opposite page 96 and 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12), attempts to impart the idea that he is bestowing a spiritual blessing upon the people of the Roman Catholic Church. Now, those who CONDONE and SUBSCRIBE to this circus attraction, do it through colossal and willful ignorance, being as we have previously said, inoculated, brain-washed, and circumscribed with his (Satan’s) false doctrine, causing them to applaud and to worship him, the creature, more than the Creator, who is blessed forever, (Romans 1:25).

These so-called Christians are kept in literal, political and ecclesiastical bondage or darkness, with all of the Satanic man-made laws, superstitions, traditions, and the paganistic customs of the Roman Catholic Church, which in reality is “Mystery Babylon,” from which Yahweh is constantly calling His People to come out of her, that they be not partakers of her sins and receive of her plagues (Revelation 17:5; Revelation 18:4). This superstition, exemplified by the Roman
Catholic Church in its constant parade of pageantry, and idolatrous entertainment, points up exactly what Luke said the Apostle Paul encountered at Mars’ Hill. “Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars’ Hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I PERCEIVE THAT IN ALL THINGS YE ARE TOO SUPERSTITIOUS. For as I passed by, and BEHELD your devotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN EL. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. Elohim that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Ruler of Heaven and Earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; (as does the Pope, who is Satan incarnated in the flesh). Neither is worshipped with men’s hands (as the Pope is), as though he needed anything:” (whereas the Pope and his ministers are taking lives and causing people to lose their souls by brain-washing and circumscribing them through his false and Satanic doctrine, which his ministers blindly enforce — see Acts 17:22-26).

The following paragraphs are DIRECT QUOTATIONS, BEING EXAMPLES of how the erroneous Satanic philosophy expounded by the Roman Catholic Church is in “DIRECT CONFLICT” with the words and teachings of Yahshua The Messiah.

“The Third Reich is the first power in the world not only to recognize but to translate into practice the high principles of the Papacy. Nazism is the Christian counter-movement against the spirit of 1789 ... we stand at the beginning of the Christian Revolution.” Papal Chamberlain Von Papen upon the signing of the Concordat between the Vatican and Hitler. The Concordat was signed July 20, 1933, by Pacelli for Pius XI. (Pacelli was Pius XII.)

“Until now, God spoke through papal encyclicals, numerous sermons, catechisms, the Christian press, through missions, through the heroic examples of the saints, and so on .... And? They closed their ears. They were deaf. Now God has decided to use other methods. He will prepare missions. European missions! World missions! They will be upheld not by priests but by army commanders led by Hitler. The sermons will be well heard with the help of cannons, machine guns, tanks and bombers. The language of these sermons will be international. No one will be able to complain that he did not understand it, because all people know very well what death is, and what wounds, disease, hunger, fear, slavery and poverty are.” Priest Petar Pajic, in Katolicki Tjednik (The Catholic Weekly), No. 35, 1941. It is the organ of Archbishop of Sarajuvo, independent state of Croatia, Yugoslavia. Title of article is Hitler Upholds the Missions.

“Kill all Serbs. First of all, kill my sister who is married to a Serb, and then all Serbs. When you finish this work, come here to the church and I will confess you and free you from sin” Fr. Srecko Peric, of the Gorica Monastery near Livno, Croatia, Yugoslavia, in a sermon in the Church of Gorica.

“The death sentence is a necessary and efficacious means for the Church to attain its end when rebels against it and disturbers of the ecclesiastical unity, especially obstinate heretics and heresiarchs, cannot be restrained by any other penalty from continuing to disturb the ecclesiastical order and impelling others to all sorts of crime, particularly ecclesiastical crime...it (the Church) can and must put these wicked men to death.” Vol. 11, page 143, of a book of Canon Law, published in 1901, by Marianus da Luca, S.J., a professor of Canon Law at the Gregorian University at Rome. The book opens with a strong commendatory letter by Leo XIII.

“The (Catholic) Church has persecuted. Only a tyro in church history will deny that.... When she thinks it good to use physical force, she will use it.... But will the Catholic Church give bond that she will not persecute at all? Will she guarantee absolute freedom and equality of all churches and faiths? The Catholic Church gives no bond for her good behavior.... She has countenanced violence when more humane measures would have been of more avail. Her children and her clergy have often been carried away by popular passion. But she give no bonds that such things shall occur again.” Western Watchman, December 24, 1908. (Cf. Par. 401).

“Col. Nestor Mesa Priesto, chief of Caqueta territory in Colombia, banned all but Catholic religious worship. Police were ordered to break up all non-Catholic religious gatherings. Violators would be fined and jailed.” Associated Press dispatch of September 12, 1950.

“On orders of the mayor, all Protestants at Toribio Cauca (Colombia) were rounded up, arrested, their Bibles destroyed, and they were forced to sign, under threat of death, a
The above photograph is a modified picture of the Papal Throne occupied by the Pope of Rome, taken from "Look Magazine", March 31, 1959, Page 66.

SATAN’S KINGDOM
FULL OF DARKNESS

AND THE FIFTH ANGEL Poured OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE SEAT OF THE BEAST; AND HIS KINGDOM WAS FULL OF DARKNESS; AND THEY GNAWED THEIR TONGUES FOR PAIN. (Revelation 16:10 see also Isaiah 14:12-13; Ezekiel 28: 14-15; 2 Thessalonians 2:4-11)
The following verses, are taken from Matthew's recorded words of Yahshua and from the Epistle of the Apostle Paul. They tersely reprove and debunk the afore-mentioned quotations pertaining to the Roman Catholic Words and Actions, which were and are still yet prompted by their heretically Satanic philosophy and doctrine.

In the book of Matthew 13:25-29, Yahshua speaking in a parable (Mark 4:34), “But while MEN SLEPT, his enemy came and sowed TARES among THE WHEAT, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow GOOD SEED in thy field? from whence then hath it TARES? He said unto them, AN ENEMY HATH DONE THIS. The servants said unto Him wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But He said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the TARES, ye root up also the WHEAT with them.” Again in the same book (Matthew 25:31-33), Yahshua said, “When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He (not the Pope) sit upon the throne of His glory: and before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He (not the Pope) shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And He (not the Pope) shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.”

To further disprove the afore-mentioned Satanic or Papal doctrine, in John 16:2, Yahshua said, “They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the TIME COMETH, that whosoever KILLETH YOU (as the Roman Catholics have done and are still doing) WILL THINK that he doeth Yahweh service.” (See Plate No. 37, page 9). Moreover, Yahshua also said to the Jews (John 15:1), “I AM THE TRUE VINE (not Peter), and My Father (Yahweh, not the Pope or so-called Holy Father) is the husbandman, every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He (Yahweh) taketh away” (not excommunicated by the Pope). Paul in referring to the “GENTILES” being grafted in among the Jews or the branches said, “And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, WERT GRAFTED IN AMONG THEM, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; BOAST NOT AGAINST THE BRANCHES (as the Roman Catholics do). But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. WELL; BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF THEY WERE BROKEN OFF, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: For if Yahweh spared not the natural branches, take heed lest He also spare NOT THEE” (Romans 11:17-21).

ROMAN CATHOLIC DOCTRINE OF INDULGENCES AND PURGATORY

Neither time nor space will permit us to go into every detail of the Satanic, Paganistic doctrines of Indulgences, Prayers and Purgatory, as being held and taught by the Roman Catholic Church of Today. In our concluding remarks, we will at that time, make direct reference to the most profound religious DECEPTIONS, SUPERSTITIONS, and TRADITIONS of the present ecclesiastical and monastic world.

By reading Roman Catholicism’s own imprimatured, and duly authorized religious literature, we learn that they define the word “Indulgences,” as follows:

(1) The remission granted by the Church for the temporary punishment due to sin that has already been forgiven. (Ref. Catholic “Holy Bible,” edited by Reverend J.P. O’Connell, Imprimatur by Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago, page 117).

(2) An indulgence is a remission of the punishment of sin which still remains after the sins have been confessed, and the penance imposed for them performed. (Ref. “Indulgenced Prayer and Aspirations,” Imprimatur by Carolus Hubertus LeBlond, page 7).

It is further explained in Roman Catholic literature that an indulgence, “is gained by the performance of some ‘good work’ prescribed by the Church, in consideration of which the Church draws an atoning value from the treasury of the merits and atoning works of ‘Jesus Christ’ and of the Saints.” (Ref. “Assist the Souls in Purgatory,” Imprimatur, Carolus Hubertus LeBlond, page 27).
Stephen L. Testa has written in his book entitled, “The Truth About Catholics, Protestants and Jews,” several chapters concerning Indulgences and Purgatory. In it he has this to say about the Treasury of Indulgences in the hands of the Pope.

**TREASURY OF INDULGENCES IN THE HANDS OF THE POPE**

(Quote) The Treasury of Indulgences is made up from three sources:

1. The surplus merits of the saints who earned more credits than were required for their salvation. (Some saints canonized by the Pope suffered self-imposed fastings, privations, tortures and self-scourgings even unto blood, to gain more merits). Those extra “works of supererogation” are left in the treasury of the Church.
2. The superabundant merits of the Virgin Mary.
3. The infinite merits of Christ. This immense and inexhaustible treasury of merits is entrusted in the hands of the Pope for him to bestow in the form of “Indulgences” on those Catholics who have not earned enough merits or credits during their lifetime — the indulgences are granted to make up the difference.

Indulgences are for the remittance of cancellation of the penalty due to venial sins. They are plenary or partial. Plenary indulgence remits the whole penalty due to sin, the partial indulgence remits only part of the penalty.

Indulgences are not applied for the forgiveness of mortal sins. These are to be confessed to the priest and be forgiven by him. But at the confessional, which is called the “tribunal of penance,” the priest after the “absolution” usually gives the penitent a list of prayers, or reparation for the sins he has confessed and been forgiven. It is these prayers and good works which are rewarded with indulgences. Failure to perform these “good works” and to say these prayers is called “venial sins.” These are canceled by indulgences, a vicious circle which is difficult to understand.

To elucidate: The priest forgives only mortal sins at the confessional, which saves you from hell, but will not forgive venial sins. You have to atone for these by prayers and good works done here in this present life, or you will suffer in the flames of Purgatory after death, until “the last farthing” is paid off. See what an intricate procedure is this Doctrine of Indulgences (unquote).

On the sale of indulgences Elder Testa states, quote: THE SALE OF INDULGENCES. For years indulgences were sold for cash. Especially when Pope Leo X needed money to build St. Peter’s Church in Rome, he sent preaching monks to every nation, peddling indulgences, promising forgiveness of sins to the living and release from the flames of Purgatory to the dead. The eloquent monk John Tetzel went to Germany and preached that “a soul was released from Purgatory and carried to heaven at the moment the money was dropped into the box.” It was this unholy traffic that roused the indignation of the pious monk Dr. Martin Luther, who protested against the scandal and affixed the ninety-five thesis on the door of the Cathedral of Wittenberg on October 31, 1517, and so started the Protestant Reformation.

After the Reformation, the Church by its Council of Trent, 1545, stopped the sale of indulgences and recommended that donations be offered instead for prayers, novenas, masses, etc., for the repose of the dead.

So rivers of money began to flow into the coffers of the Church, for a devout Catholic would part with his last dollar to give relief to the soul of a dear relative suffering in Purgatory (unquote).

Thus, with Purgatory becoming commercialized the results, just to mention a few are as follows: (Quote).

**PURGATORY PICTURES AND SHRINES:** Lurid pictures of souls suffering in the flames of Purgatory can be seen in Catholic churches especially in Catholic countries, in homes and at wayside shrines. The pictures have usually a printed prayer to be recited and a box for the offerings.

Any time you enter a Catholic church you may see a woman dipping her fingers in the holy
From The Converted Catholic Magazine of November, 1849

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>THE TRUE PURPOSE BY THE PATTERN</th>
<th>COMPARED TO THE</th>
<th>FALSE CONCEPTION OF THE CATHOLIC DOGMA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>MOST HOLY PLACE</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>HEAVEN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A figure of Heaven, where Elohim,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the forerunner has entered;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made a High Priest after the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order of Melchizedec (Hebrews</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6:20)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HOLY PLACE</strong></td>
<td><strong>PURGATORY</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A figure of the Spiritual Body</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of The Messiah, the True Church</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yahshua said, Stand in the Holy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Place (Matthew 24:15; Daniel 9:27)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>OUTER COURT</strong></td>
<td><strong>HELL</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A figure of the Earth Plane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>where Satan and his angels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>were cast and incarnated in man</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Matthew 8:28; Revelation 12:7-9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
water font and sprinkling the drops on the floor while mumbling a prayer. She believes that those drops will refresh a soul in Purgatory whose name she mentioned in her prayer.

On street corners in cities and towns in Italy you see wayside shrines having a lighted oil lamp and a coin box in front of the Purgatory picture. Often they have a Bible verse of the Apocripha, saying: “Is it nothing to you who pass ... that the Lord has afflicted my soul?” In Naples I saw a woman in front of the shrine who kept the oil lamp lighted and appealed to passers-by to drop a coin in the box to refresh the souls of their dear departed who are in Purgatory. I told her that my soul was insured to go to heaven, not in Purgatory. “No,” she answered, “we all have to go to Purgatory even if you were a priest or bishop.” In Palermo I saw in the Church of St. Joseph a printed invitation in front of the statue of St. Joseph, saying that you could enroll in the Confraternity of St. Joseph and share the many indulgences, and be guaranteed a happy death with the assistance of St. Joseph, all for the payment of thirty centimes, (six cents in American money). A bargain indeed!

**LARGE GIFTS AND REQUESTS FROM THE RICH.** All the above are the small gifts from the poor, but the rich people can really buy their way to heaven by paying (pardon - offering) large sums of money.

**PERPETUAL MASSES.** Wealthy people give large sums of money, and often bequeath their entire estates to the Church to have masses said every day in perpetuity for the repose of their souls. Some even deprive their widows and orphans of their inheritance, because they willed all to the Church.

Rich members of the nobility in the middle ages used to have a private chaplain in their castles who said mass for them every day. It is said that some of the profligate rich committed many sins, which he would confess and the chaplain would give him a long list of prayers to be said as penance. He in turn would engage poor women to recite those prayers for him at so much per day, usually at ten cents per day.

**FIRE INSURANCE FOR SOULS FOR $40.00.** All America was scandalized by the action of Archbishop Sinnott, at Winnipeg, Canada. During the Second World War he sent a pastoral letter dated March 1st, 1944 to the parents in Canada who had sons in the services. He told them he could guarantee that if their sons were killed in the war their souls would “escape Purgatory and go straight to their Maker” for the sum of $40.00 paid all at once or in installments of $5.00 per month. He exhorted every mother to make this sacrifice to insure their sons even if they had to pay it out of the meager Government allowance.

“ALL SOULS DAY” on November 2nd of each year. This is a field day for priests, for they work overtime in their annual drive to gather gifts and recite prayers for the souls in Purgatory. After the mass for the “poor forgotten souls in Purgatory,” the priest stands at the foot of the altar to say short prayers in Latin for the particular souls whose names are supplied by members of the congregation. As the altar boy I use to collect the pennies from the women of the congregation for prayers according to their length, “Libera me Domine” two cents, “De Profundis” four cents, the “Dies Irae” eight cents. The women gave me the money and the name of the beneficiary: “Michele, Antonio, Teresina, etc.” I passed them to the priest who mentioned those names in the prayer which lasted one or two minutes each (end quote).

Let us pause here and point out that such delusions and terrorism of men's souls mentioned in the above paragraph will not go unpunished. Because the violation or profanation of anything sacred or held sacred as men's souls are, is a sacrilege. And the destruction for such unregenerate atrocities as making merchandise of men’s souls and selling them for filthy lucre is clearly set forth in the Book of Revelation, 18th chapter; 2 Peter 2:3.

**PURGATORY**

Yahshua said when ye therefore shall see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the HOLY PLACE, NOT PURGATORY (whoso readeth, let him understand - Matthew 24:15). We want you the reader to understand that according to the Divine Pattern the HOLY PLACE, which is an intermediate state, is between Heaven and Hell, NOT PURGATORY. When Yahshua
died and was buried in Joseph’s new tomb it was a figure of Him entering into Hell and preaching to the souls held captive there, which is a figure of the OUTER COURT. It is recorded by David in Psalms 16:10, that Yahweh would NOT LEAVE HIS SOUL IN HELL; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (See Chart, Series No. 2 and compare Plate No. 1E with Plate No. 31E, page 9).

After He rose from the dead, and tarried on earth for forty (40) days in an Incorporeal body He was in an Intermediate State, which is comparable to the Holy Place, see chart, Series No. 2, page 9 and compare Plate 1C with Plate 31C. The Apostle Peter, under the influence of the Holy Spirit said, that Yahshua The Messiah IS GONE INTO HEAVEN AND IS ON THE RIGHT HAND OF YAHWEH: angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him (1 Peter 3:22) proves, according to the Divine Pattern, that He ascended into HEAVEN itself of which the MOST HOLY PLACE is a figure, not the Vatican or St. Peter’s in ROME, see Plate 31A and compare with Plates 1A and 37A. The Apostle John, who was on the Isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of Yahweh, and for the testimony of Yahshua The Messiah, said, he was in the Spirit on the Sabbath Day and he “saw under the ALTAR (of Incense in the Holy Place) the souls of them that were slain for the Word of Yahweh, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Yahweh, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto everyone of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled” (Revelation 6:9-11).

When we examine the Divine Pattern, we find that the ALTAR OF INCENSE stood in the HOLY PLACE and was symbolic of The Messiah who is OUR INTERCESSOR. And if we are standing in the HOLY PLACE (or in The Messiah) there can be no such thing or place as PURGATORY. Because in The Messiah there is no waiting TO BE DELIVERED, you have already BEEN DELIVERED through His death, burial, resurrection and ascension (see Plate 31C, page 9).

SUMMATION OF INDULGENCES

The Bible does not substantiate the Satanic Roman Catholic Doctrine of INDULGENCES. It does NOT say lay up “INDULGENCES” in the Vatican Treasury on Earth which is left in the hands of the Pope of Rome. But it does say, that Yahshua said in Matthew 6:19-21: LAY NOT UP for yourselves TREASURES UPON EARTH, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. See Plate 32A, which shows, according to the Divine Pattern, that the Most Holy Place, with the Ark of the Covenant, containing the Tables of Stone, with the Law written thereon, which is a type of heaven, prefigures the Law of the Spirit being written not on Tables of Stone, but in the fleshly tables of our hearts and minds (2 Corinthians 3:3). The Elohim spoken words of the New Covenant are recorded in Jeremiah 31:31; Hebrews 10:16, which is in effect NOW in this Dispensation of Grace. “If ye then be risen with The Messiah, seek those things which are above, where The Messiah sitteth on the right hand of Yahweh. Set your affections on things ABOVE, NOT ON THINGS ON THE EARTH” (Colossians 3:1-2).

CONFESSION

Under the Dispensation of the Law, Yahshua spoke these words: “But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgement and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of HELL FIRE (NOT PURGATORY FIRE). Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the sacrificial Altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee: Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and go thy way; FIRST BE RECONCILED TO THY BROTHER (NOT THE PRIEST), and then come and offer thy gift” (Matthew 5:22-24). Also James said, “Confess
your faults ONE TO ANOTHER” (James 5:16).

Notice carefully that neither Yahshua, nor James said anything about “CONFESSING” your faults or sins to a priest, as is the custom of Roman Catholics today. Also Matthew 23:9, reads: “And CALL NO MAN YOUR FATHER UPON THE EARTH (neither the Priest, Cardinals or Pope); for ONE (YAHWEH) IS YOUR FATHER, which is in Heaven.” This does away with the Roman Catholic idea of confessing to a priest, which is another of Satan’s inventions.

WORKS

Almost all of so-called Christendom PRACTICE some kind of Carnal Ordinances as WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, which they believe pertains to salvation. Such ideology is the working of the Carnal Mind of man, and must be added to the already full list of Satan’s inventions as another of his tricks to keep the people under Religious Bondage in “Mystery Babylon” (Revelation 17:5; Revelation 18:4). But those of us who have received the gift of the Holy Spirit know, beyond a shadow of a doubt that the TRUE WORKS are as Yahshua Himself said, (John 6:28-29) “Then said they unto him, WHAT SHALL WE DO, that we might WORK THE WORKS OF YAHWEH? Yahshua answered and said unto them, This is the WORK OF YAHWEH, that ye BELIEVE ON HIM WHOM HE HATH SENT.”

We would like to add to what Elder Testa has written in this book and say, any person, minister or layman that has actually become a true recipient of the Holy Spirit, KNOWS that the Scriptures contained in the Holy Bible sets forth the whole Revealed Purpose of Yahweh, according to the Divine Pattern, from Beginning to Ending. They also KNOW that the whole Satanic Inspired system of Roman Catholic operation, which includes the idea of Indulgences, Confessions, Pences, Masses, Peter’s Pence, etc. embraces an endless routine of CEREMONIES and Carnal Ordinances. A careful study and investigation of the Scriptures will reveal that these doctrines are all without “Scriptural Foundation” and consequently none of them can be endorsed by the Words of Yahweh-Elohim, or proven to be in existence by Yahweh-Elohim’s Pattern. As a final result of the ideologies, without reservation must all fall in the same category of Damnable Heresies or Doctrines of Devils, as expressed by the Apostles Peter and Paul (2 Peter 2:1; 1 Timothy 4:1).

For example, Roman Catholics admit and confess that they do not know the exact or actual location of Purgatory. But they do say that they “believe” it to be an Intermediate State somewhere between Heaven and Hell, where those destined for Heaven are purged of the “Venial Sins” before admittance or entrance into Heaven is finally granted. Now, when we take a good look at the Yahweh-given Pattern, we as well as they are unable to locate a place for Purgatory to exist. Therefore, we must conclude that in reality there is no place for Purgatory to exist and it will be necessary for us to finally conclude (and they will have to do likewise) that it is another one of Satan’s Inventions to “Deceive the people of this earth plane for filthy lucre sake” (see references to Satanic Inventions on the following page).

Listed on the next page are some of the Roman Catholics inventions and the date of their birth, of which all who believe and practice them will have to “appear before the judgement seat of Yahweh; that everyone may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad” (2 Corinthians 5:10).
THE NATURAL MAN

“The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of Yahweh: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned” (1 Corinthians 2:14).

(a) Here it is plain that by “the natural man” is not meant a person devoid of natural judgment, reason, or conscience, in which sense the expression is often used among men.

(b) Nor does it signify one who is entirely governed by his fleshly appetites, or what the world calls a voluptuary, or sensualist.

(c) Neither does it signify merely a man in the rude state of nature, whose faculties have not been cultivated by learning and study, and polished by an intercourse with society.

The Apostle manifestly takes his “natural man” from among such as the world holds in the highest repute for their natural parts, their learning and their religion. He selects him from among the philosophers of Greece, who sought after wisdom, and from among the Jewish Scribes, who were instructed in the revealed law of Yahweh (1 Corinthians 1:22-23). These are the persons whom he terms the wise, the scribes, the disputers of this world — men to whom the gospel was a stumbling-block and foolishness (1 Corinthians 1:20-23). The natural man is here evidently opposed to “him that is spiritual” (1 Corinthians 2:15), even as the natural body which we derive from Adam is opposed to the spiritual body which believest will receive from The Messiah at the Revelation of Yahshua The Messiah from Heaven (1 Corinthians 15:44-45).

Now the spiritual man is one who has the Spirit of The Messiah dwelling in him (Romans 8:9), not merely in the way of miraculous gifts, as some have imagined (for these were peculiar to the first area of the “Christian Church,” and even then not common to all the saints, nor inseparably connected with salvation - 1 Corinthians 14:1-4), but in his saving influences of light, holiness and consolation, whereby the subject is made to discern the truth and excellency of spiritual things, and so to believe, love and delight in them as his true happiness. If therefore
a man is called “spiritual” because the Spirit of The Messiah dwells in him, giving him views, dispositions and enjoyments, then the “natural man,” being opposed to such, must be one who is destitute of the Spirit, and of all his saving and super-natural effects, whatever may be his attainments in human learning and science. It is obviously upon this principle that Yahshua insists upon the necessity of the New Birth in order to our entering into the Kingdom of Heaven (John 3:3-5).

It is impossible for the natural man with a carnal mind to enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh because of his natural or fleshly mind. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

(i.e. CARNAL: “For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded (the minding of the flesh) is death; but to be spiritually minded (the minding of the Spirit) is life and peace. Because the CARNAL MIND is enmity against Yahweh: for it is not subject to the Law of Yahweh, neither indeed can be” — Romans 8:5-8).

PRAYER

The object of this article will be to touch briefly on: (1) The doctrine of Scriptures as to the origin, nature and efficacy of prayer; (2) Its directions to Yahweh (not to persons, dead or alive, such as are made to Mary) and to time, place and manner of prayer; (3) Its types and examples of prayer.

Scripture does give at least some explanation of the mystery which attaches to prayer. That is, since true prayer in every Dispensation and Age is influenced by the Spirit and directed to Yahweh, who is Spirit (John 4:24), He said, “Thou shalt not take the name of Yahweh thy Elohim in Vain” (Exodus 20:7). It must also be remembered that Yahshua The Messiah, the true Messiah was the same Yahweh incarnated in the flesh, reconciling the world unto Himself (1 Timothy 3:16 K.J.V.; Hebrews 9:17; 2 Corinthians 5:19), that taught His disciples not to use vain repetitions when they prayed (as the Roman Catholics do when they repeat over and over some man-made prayer), but to pray after this manner:

THE DISCIPLES’ PRAYER

“Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil; For thine is the Kingdom, and the power and the glory, for ever.” (Matthew 6:9-13).

Again we must remember that for the most part, the Jews, under the “Dispensation of the Law” were NOT ALWAYS influenced by the Spirit of Yahweh to pray for the things which they requested of Yahweh. But they made many petitions or requests purely from a “Carnal Mind” according to their own imaginations and selfish desires. As an example of what we mean we quote:

“Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy Kingdom. But Yahshua answered and said, YE KNOW NOT WHAT YE ASK. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And He saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of My Cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on My right hand, and on My left, is not Mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of My Father” (Matthew 20:20-23).

However, the difficulty of understanding the real efficacy of Prayer arises chiefly from two sources: from the belief that man lives under general laws, which in all cases must be fulfilled unalterably; and the opposing belief that he is master of his own destiny, and need not
to pray for no external blessing. Now, Scripture, while, by the doctrine of spiritual influence, it entirely
disposes of the latter difficulty, does not so entirely solve that part of the mystery which depends on the
nature of Yahweh. It places it clearly before us, and emphasizes most strongly those doctrines on which
the difficulty turns.

Yet, while this is so, on the other hand the distinctive influence of the Spirit of prayer upon the
conscience of man is solemnly sanctioned and enforced on every page. Not only is its subjective effect
asserted, but its real objective efficacy, as a means appointed by Yahweh-Elohim for obtaining Spiritual
and physical blessing, is both implied and expressed in the plainest terms. Thus, as usual in the case of
such mysteries, the two apparently opposite facts are emphasized, because they are needful to man’s
ture conception of his inseparable relationship to Yahweh; their reconcilement is not, and perhaps cannot
be fully revealed.

Paradoxical as it may seem, words are not always adequate to express the realized influence to the
Holy Spirit on the heart of man, sufficiently for him to expose by utterance the exact contents of his mind.
For, in fact, it is involved in the inscrutable mystery which attends on the conception of any free action of
man as necessary for the working out of the general law of Yahweh’s UNCHANGEABLE WILL. At the
same time it is clearly implied that such a reconcilement exists, and that all the apparently isolated and
independent exertions of man’s spirit in prayer are in some way perfectly sub-ordinated to the one supreme
will of Yahweh, so as to form a part of his scheme of providence. It is also implied that the key to the
mystery lies in the fact of man’s spiritual unity with Yahweh as manifested in Yahshua and of the consequent
gift of the Holy Spirit. So also is it said of the spiritual influence of the Holy Spirit on each individual mind
that: “Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought:
but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us (not Mary or any other dead spirit) with groanings which
cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he
maketh intercession for the saints according to the WILL OF YAHWEH” (Romans 8:26-27).

Here, as in all other cases, the action of the Holy Spirit on the soul of man, is to HIM WHO
UNDERSTANDS what the same “Spirit Law” of nature is to things so-called inanimate, and is the power
which harmonizes the will of the individual action with the Universal Will of Yahweh.

There are some directions as to prayer given in the Mosaic Law: the duty is rather taken for granted,
as an adjunct to sacrifice. It is hardly conceivable that, even from the beginning, public prayer did not
follow every public sacrifice. Such a practice is alluded to in Luke 1:10 as follows:

“And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of INCENSE” (the burning of
the Incense, under the Dispensation of the Law, typified the Holy Spirit). Such a practice was common;
and in one instance, at the offering of the first-fruits, it was ordained in a striking form. In later times it
certainly grew into a regular service both in the temple and in the synagogue. But, besides this public
prayer, it was the custom of all at Jerusalem to go up to the temple, at regular hours if possible, for private
prayer (Luke 18:10; Acts 3:1), and those who were absent were wont to “open their windows toward
Jerusalem,” and pray “toward the place of Yahweh’s presence” (1 Kings 8:46-49; Psalms 5:7; 28:2; 138:2;
Daniel 6:10). The regular hours of prayer seem to have been three (Psalms 55:17; Daniel 6:10): “the
evening” that is, the ninth hour (Acts 3:1; 10:3), the hour of the evening sacrifice (Daniel 9:21), the “Morning,”
that is, the third hour (Acts 2:15), that of the morning sacrifice; and the sixth hour, or “noonday.”

Grace before meat would seem to have been a common practice (Matthew 15:36; Acts 27:35). The
posture during the time of prayer among the Jews seems to have been most often standing (1 Samuel
1:26; Matthew 6:5; Mark 11:25; Luke 18:11), unless the prayer was offered with special solemnity and
humiliation, which was naturally expressed by kneeling (1 Kings 8:54; 2 Chronicles 6:13; Ezra 9:5; Psalms
95:6; Daniel 6:10, or prostration, Joshua 7:6; 1 Kings 18:42; Nehemiah 8:6).

The only form of prayer given for perpetual use in the Old Testament is the one in Deuteronomy
26:5-19, connected with the offering of tithes and first-fruits, and containing in simple form
the important elements of prayer, acknowledgment of Yahweh’s mercy, self-dedication and prayer for present and future blessing. To this may perhaps be added the three-fold blessing of Numbers 6:24-27, couched as it is in a precatory form, and the short prayer of Moses, (Numbers 10:35-36) at the moving and resting of the Cloud, the former of which was the gem of the 68th Psalm. But of the prayers recorded in the Old Testament the two most remarkable are those of Solomon at the dedication of the Temple (1 Kings 8:23-54), and of Joshua (Yahshua) the high priest, and his colleagues, after the captivity (Nehemiah 9:5-38). It appears from the question of the disciples in Luke 11:1, and from Jewish tradition, that the chief teachers of the day gave special forms of prayer to their disciples as the badge of their disciples and the best fruits of their learning.

The True Sons or Yahshuans of the Present Dispensation of Grace are the answer to Yahshua’s prayer, which He prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane and which is recorded by John (John 17:1-20) and which pointed up the beginning of His great work of intercession. It is the Holy Spirit of Elohim in you “the only mediator between Yahweh and man” (1 Timothy 2:5) that makes the acceptable intercession to Yahweh for us, and not the so-called man-made prayers, written in Missals, or Prayer Books by learned Scribes, Monks, Priests, etc.

The influence of the Holy Spirit and these prayers are more distinctly traced in the prayers contained in the Epistles (Romans 16:25-27; Ephesians 3:14-21; Philippians 1:3-11; Colossians 1:9-15; Hebrews 13:15-21; 1 Peter 5:10-11), and also in those Historically recorded in the Acts. The public prayer probably in the first instance took much of its form and style from the prayers of the synagogues. In the record of prayers accepted and granted of this Dispensation to which they belong. In the patriarchal period, they have the simple and child-like tone of domestic supplication for the ordinary and apparently trivial incidents of domestic life. In the Mosaic period they assume a more solemn tone and a national bearing, chiefly that of direct intercession for the chosen people. More rarely are they for individuals. A special prophetic class are those which precede and refer to the exercise of miraculous power. James writes in James 5:17-18, of Elias praying according to the Purpose of Yahweh, “Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not in the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.” In the so-called New Testament they have a more direct spiritual bearing. It would seem the intention of Holy Scripture to encourage all prayer, more especially intercession, in all relations and for all righteous objects, political and ecclesiastical governments of mankind on the earth plane, according to the Purpose of Yahweh (1 Peter 2:13-16; Romans 13:1).

A CONDENSED EXPLANATION ABOUT HELL

The Prophet Isaiah said in speaking prophetically of the so-called Shepherds of the Flock (Ministers, Priests, etc.) “His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping lying down, loving to slumber” (Isaiah 56:10). He was not speaking of their being devoid of worldly knowledge, but their being alienated from the True Evangel of Yahshua The Messiah; and there is not a sphere where there is more ignorance than in their knowledge and concept of HELL.

Witness an article in the January 1961 issue of Ebony Magazine entitled “What Happened To Hell?” The academically trained ministers who contributed to this article openly admitted that they did not know anything about Hell and consequently were speculating and opinionating, and had changed their manner of speaking about Hell, that is, a fire and brimstone hell, to satisfy the whims of their audiences who no longer wanted to hear about eternal damnation and punishment. “Such fire and brimstone sermons only served to make the giver uncomfortable and uneasy,” one minister said, There were as many opinions and concepts of Hell as there were pastoral contributors to the article. Such open admission on the part of the clergy of their ignorance of what is the state and condition and location of hell is bonafide proof that they are not true
ministers of Yahshua The Messiah, for none of the True Ambassadors of Yahshua The Messiah bit their tongues in reference to hell and openly and frequently reminded their followers of its existence and warned them that it was both a state of condemnation and a place reserved for the wicked, until the revelation of Yahshua The Messiah from Heaven (Revelation 20:12-13).

There are others in these modern times who are of diverse opinions as to what and where hell is. Rev. Clarence Larkin, author of “Dispensational Truth,” 16th edition, 1918, page 98, says that Hell is one compartment of the underworld, the other compartment being Paradise, with a Impassable Gulf between them, and in the depths of the Gulf is the Bottomless Pit where the Evil Spirits are temporarily confined. The Roman Catholics teach that all who die in Mortal Sin go directly to hell where they are punished eternally whereas those who die in a state of grace, but are guilty of Venial Sin repose temporarily in a place called Purgatory where they suffer for awhile, that is, until the last farthing is paid and they finally go to heaven. There is, in fact, no agreement between the ecclesiastical and religious groups as the state and condition and location of hell.

The New Standard Dictionary, Funk & Wagnalls, Vol. 1, page 1137 defines hell thusly:

1. The abode of evil spirits; the infernal regions, especially as a place of eternal punishment for lost spirits; the state of eternal punishment; also the infernal powers.
2. Figuratively, any place or state of extreme torment, evil, or misery.
3. The place of departed spirits; called by the Greeks, Hades and by the Hebrews, Shoel.
5. A place of evil rejected things.

This lexicographic concept of hell also has much to be understood in making one fully cognizant of what hell is, and where hell is.

The failure on the part of mankind to definitely understand what hell really is, is partly due to his not comprehending fully the three-fold make-up of the physical body. Mankind naturally thinks of his physical body when one speaks of everlasting punishment in a Lake of Fire and Brimstone, and forever that human flesh cannot burn forever without being consumed, he dismisses the idea of such physical punishment. Then if he does discern that man has a spiritual body, he cannot quite comprehend how this would be affected by a physical fire in a Lake of Brimstone. In addition, he does not discern that a spiritual body can experience pain, grief, sorrow, torment, etc. having existed in a physical body all of his life and experienced physical pain, shed physical tears and endured physical agony.

These shortcomings in mankind’s powers of reasoning would be done away with if he discerned that man is three-fold in his make-up, body, soul and spirit, or soma, psyche and pneuma, and that the soul is the spiritual body or embodiment of the man. Furthermore, if he realized that the physical body is only a type and a shadow of the real body of a man which is his soul, and that the physical manifestations of pain and torment ministered through his physical nervous system is only a type and shadow of the real spiritual pain and torment of the soul. These facts are discerned or revealed by the Holy Spirit and are plainly comprehended by the Divine Pattern which has been fully explained in the pages of this book. Since Yahweh is Spirit (John 4:24) and is three-fold (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.) and is the Source and Substance of every created object and thing, and man being made in the likeness and image of Yahweh-Elohim with a material body, then it naturally holds that man’s physical body is not the real substance or essence, but another state of the real. Likewise, the earth, being a Tabernacle itself is a type and shadow of the Real Tabernacle (Yahweh-Elohim) in which we all live and move and have our being (Acts 17:28). Thus one does not seek to geographically locate hell knowing that this old Earth and all the glory thereof shall pass away suddenly and quickly be consumed or changed as also our physical bodies (2 Peter 3:10; 1 Corinthians 15:51-54).

Since we have talked about types and shadows and the reality of things, hell too has its types and shadows which we will discuss at this time and later explain the real Hell. John in his vision on the Isle of Patmos wrote, "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell (translated - the Grave) delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were
judged every man according to their works” (Revelation 20:13). David further prophesied of Yahshua, “For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption” (Psalms 16:10 - see Plate No. 31E, page 9), which Peter explained in Acts 2:22-35, that Yahshua went to hell (the grave) but did not stay there or see corruption, but preached unto the spirits in prison (1 Peter 3:18-19). Thus one can readily see that the grave or the hole in the ground is a literal explanation of hell.

Furthermore, Peter said of the angels that sinned (Satan and his angels), that “Yahweh spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement” (2 Peter 2:4). Jude, also speaking of these same Satanic Spirits said, “And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation; he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto judgement of the great day” (Jude 6). Seeing then that these angels were cast down to hell, and remembering that Yahshua said to His disciples, “and these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils —” (Mark 16:17), it must follow that these evil spirits are incarnated in physical bodies which is another accurate manifestation of hell. The physical body, out of which Yahshua cast many devils is further shown to be in reality, hell within itself, by some remarks which the Apostle Paul made when he was being tried before Ananias who had commanded that he be smitten on the mouth: Paul said, “Yahweh shall smite thee, thou whitened wall” (Acts 23:3), in referring to Yahshua saying that the Jews who outwardly cleaned up themselves, but had no regard to their inner-selves or souls (which were dead) were likened unto whitened sepulchers (tombs) which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inwardly are full of dead men’s bones (Matthew 23:27). Thus when one’s inward self or soul is dead because of sin, his physical body is the grave (or hell) for the evil spirits which are incarnated therein.

There is yet another extended meaning of hell which relates to the mind. Paul wrote to Timothy saying, “She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth” (1 Timothy 5:6). He is referring to one’s mind being alienated from Yahweh and being darkened and set on worldly things which is a state or condition of hell. Paul supported the idea of the mind being Heaven or Hell depending upon whether it was divinely illuminated (remember the Schehaniah in the Most Holy Place) or not, for he said, “To be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace,” and anything that is dead is in hell (or the grave).

The above mentioned manifestations of hell are only child’s play compared to the real hell divinely discerned and revealed by the Holy Spirit. John writes that in his vision on the Isle of Patmos that the devil, the beast and the false prophet (along with the nations they deceived) were cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where they were tormented day and night forever and ever (Revelation 20:10, Plate No. 38E, page 9). This was shown to John in this fashion so that mortal man might have some conception of the Lake of Fire. Figuratively it can be shown by the Tabernacle Pattern in this manner: Fire burned continuously on the Brazen Altar in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle; Yahweh dwelt between the wings of the Cherubim in the Most Holy Place and He is a consuming fire (Hebrews 12:29 - Plate No. 25A). The fire on the Brazen Altar typifies the fire in the center of the earth which scientists attest that there is (see Plate 25E). The Brazen Laver is interposed between the fire on the Altar and the fire (Yahweh) in the Most Holy Place, like as the Red Sea was interposed between Egypt (the Earth Plane) and Canaan Land (or Heaven - see Plate No. 25D).

Thus when Yahweh shall descend from Heaven as fire, mankind will be literally caught between fire above (Yahweh) and fire beneath (in the heart of the earth which is likened unto his being in a Lake of Fire — the Sea). This was typified also by the manner by which the first world was destroyed. Yahweh-Elohim opened the windows of heaven and poured out water from above (remember the firmament dividing the waters above from the waters beneath - Genesis 1:7), and the fountains of the deep were broken up (Genesis 7:11) and mankind was caught and destroyed in the midst. This analysis pertains to the consummation of the flesh, suddenly and quickly as Paul says that we all will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye (1 Corinthians 15:52).
But the real hell comes when after the consummation of the flesh, those souls who have sinned and transgressed Yahweh’s Commandments will stand in the presence of Yahweh who is a consuming fire and discern the glory and radiance of Yahweh and His saints who are clothed on with a new and glorious body, and compare their naked selves with them. Then shall there be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth, and cursings. That is the TRUE HELL.

As Paul states, “For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us” (Romans 8:18). Consequently when the unclothed souls and sinful spirits see all of this glory and recognize that they have no further chance to attain unto the same and are in reality banished from Yahweh and all His glory (for a type compare the old weather-beaten Tabernacle in the Wilderness with the splendor and magnificence of Solomon’s Temple) FOREVER, that IS punishment indeed and that IS the Lake of Fire and Brimstone indeed.

The Apostle Paul said, “Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good” (Romans 12:20-21). According to the Divine Pattern which we mentioned earlier in this discourse, hell can be geographically located as the grave, since the Universe itself is a Tabernacle, made after the fashion of the one Moses saw atop Mount Sinai and later built in the Wilderness of Sinai; which the Tabernacle is a transfiguration of Yahweh-Elohim Himself, who is a Flaming Fire (2 Thessalonians 1:8). Since nothing at no time is outside of Yahweh, for it is in Him that we live, move and have our being (Acts 17:28), then hell can be geographically located using the physical Pattern which reflects Yahweh, the Archetype Spiritual Pattern. When one compares the Tabernacle with its Outer Court, Holy Place and Most Holy Place with the Migratory Pattern of Egypt, Wilderness of Sinai and Canaan Land, symbolizing the Universe itself, one can readily see that the Outer Court and Egypt are the same and symbolize death and burial (see Plates 24 and 25, Volume I, page 129). We have already explained that Yahshua was symbolically or spiritually crucified in Egypt (Revelation 11:8) and buried in Joseph’s new tomb, also spiritually in Egypt. This makes then, the Outer Court (or Egypt) HELL (or the grave) and the repose of dead souls (Matthew 27:52-53; Hebrews 13:11-13, see Plate 31, Page 9).

Since we have geographically located Hell according to our physical Pattern, the Tabernacle, let us debunk the Roman Catholic’s contention that Purgatory is a place between Heaven and Hell (see the illustration on Purgatory, Page 105). According to Yahweh’s Pattern the Holy Place is situated between Heaven (Most Holy Place) and Hell (Outer Court). Matthew wrote, “When ye therefore see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet stand in the Holy Place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)” (Matthew 24:15). Since the Holy Place is situated between Heaven and Hell and Yahshua said for the saints to stand there, then Purgatory is definitely and positively not located there!

**SUMMARY**

There is really no need for a long drawn out summary or conclusion to this volume of the book. The facts are clear and have been presented as they are, and there is no one who can refute them. This is the time for the Revelation of the Man of Sin which must come to pass before Elohim Himself is revealed from Heaven. As the Apostle Paul wrote in 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4, “Let no man deceive you by any means: for THAT DAY (the Day of the Revelation of Elohim from Heaven) shall not come, except there come a falling away FIRST, and THAT MAN of sin be revealed, the son of perdition: who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called Elohim or that is worshipped: so that he as Elohim sitteth in the Temple of Elohim, shewing himself that HE IS ELOHIM.”

Everyone in the world is conscious of the fact that there is something of a cataclysmic and catastrophic nature about to happen, but they do not know just what it is. They are frightened and tremble at the first sound or sign of an impending calamity which shows that those evil spirits which are incarnated in physical bodies are looking for the punishment which Yahweh has held in reserve for them.
While there is much talk that "God" is dead, no one is so naive as to think or say that the Devil is dead for his works are being continually portrayed before our very eyes, but the works of Yahweh are hidden from the eyes of those who do not believe. The Apostle Paul aptly stated the situation thusly, "But if our evangel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost; in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious evangel of Yahshua The Messiah who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them" (2 Corinthians 4:3-4).

So, we also say that if one cannot understand and receive the things that are presented in this book pertaining to the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh as He revealed them to a man (in this case, Dr. Henry C. Kinley), then one is in jeopardy of suffering the Wrath and Vengeance of Yahweh for an Eternity.

MAY YAHWEH BLESS YOU WITH UNDERSTANDING, IS OUR HUMBLE PRAYER.
(Page was intentionally left blank to correspond with book format)
This is the second edition of this work and beyond the shadow of a doubt it is the last. The first edition was published in the fall of 1961, and was sent to Pope John XXIII with an open letter and to many religious, political and scientific leaders throughout the world asking them to send us their appraisal of this work whether constructive or destructive. It was our intention to publish these comments in this second edition but none of them replied in any fashion to our challenge.

Nevertheless, the first edition of “Elohim The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe” had a profound impact upon the religious organizations of the world, and furthermore, it shook political kingdoms and raised the eyebrows of the medical and scientific hierarchy to the extent that ecumenical councils were called, and religious dialogues were begun, political leaders stepped down from their thrones, and medical and scientific associations abandoned their austere and aloof policies.

This second edition is a more comprehensive and fuller, and we sincerely hope, a more easily understood volume, and it is hard to estimate what its overall effect will be, but we are certain that the world will not be the same when it is published throughout the globe. This work is without contradiction Yahweh’s message to suffering and tormented mankind in the clutches of the Devil or Satan, and has come by way of a Vision and a Revelation as it did in former ages and dispensations. The simple and humble man, Dr. Henry C. Kinley has proved by miraculous works of healing and fore-telling of world-wide events and happenings that he is just a vessel through which the awesome power of Yahweh is working, for he firmly declares that no one but Yahweh can tell anything of His Divine Purpose and Plan.

This work in short sets up Elohim as the Archetype Pattern of the Universe as He revealed Himself to Moses, and confirmed by the Apostle John’s and Dr. Kinley’s Visions, and is further confirmed by the cosmographical structure and operation of the Universe, the Holy Scriptures (Law and the Prophets), the historical events and actions of mankind, and lastly but not least by the physical makeup and operation of man’s own physical body and mind to the extent that nothing is excluded from its all encompassing bounds. It proves that everything and every event of this Universe is co-related, and leaves no doubt that Yahweh exists and is the Creator and the Eternally-abiding Spirit that pervades and embodies the Universe in its totality. Everyone who reads and understands this work will be taken captive against his own will, and will henceforth be unshakable and firmly rooted in a profound knowledge of his Eternal Creator and will definitely live in glorification throughout Eternity with others who hear His voice from heaven.
Panoramic Vision of Elohim to Moses 1490 B.Y.

Mount Sinai in Arabia